00086219

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016

J.C. 23

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
BOMBAY BRANCH
LIBRARY

TE IPU.

A Chief Warrior of the TEIIS, in battle dress, with an accurate delineation of the Tatauing on his person.

London Published by Colburn & Bentley 1832.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

A

VISIT

TO

THE SOUTH SEAS,

IN THE UNITED STATES' SHIP VINCENNES,

DURING THE YEARS 1829 AND 1830;

INCLUDING

SCENES

IN BRAZIL, PERU, MANILLA, THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, AND ST. HELENA.

3. c. 23

86219 ac

BY C. S. STEWART, A.M.,

CHAPLAIN IN THE UNITED STATES' NAVY.

"A principal fruit of these circuits of the globe seems likely to be the amusement of those that stay at home."

COWPER'S CORRESPONDENCE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

3. c. 23

VOL. I.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,

NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

MDCCCXXXII.

914.2
Ste/Vis
86219

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

GEORGE ANSON BYRON,
LORD BYRON,

WHOSE PATRONAGE OF CIVILIZATION AND CHRISTIANITY AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF

THE SANDWICH ISLANDS

DURING HIS VISIT, IN COMMAND OF H. M. SHIP BLONDE, IN THE YEAR 1825,

HAS CAUSED HIS NAME TO BE JUSTLY RANKED, BY THE KING AND CHIEFS OF THOSE ISLANDS, AMONG THE PRINCIPAL BENEFACTORS OF THEIR NATION,

THESE VOLUMES

ARE, WITH THE GRATEFUL RECOLLECTIONS AND HIGH PERSONAL REGARD OF THE AUTHOR,

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

00086219

INTRODUCTION.

THE circumstances which compelled me to bid a reluctant farewell to the Sandwich Islands, in the year 1825, are known to the public. A partial restoration of the health of Mrs. Stewart was effected by the residence of a year in the United States; but all medical advisers interdicted a return to a tropical climate, and any future exposure to the privations of a missionary life. It became desirable, therefore, that I should select some sphere for the exercise of the duties of my profession, other than the field of my first choice.

Familiarity with the sea; long intercourse with seamen; close observation of their character; and strong attachment to individuals of their number, had implanted a lively interest in my heart for them, as a class of my fellows; and led me, in connection with circumstances which it is unnecessary to explain, to direct my attention to the UNITED STATES NAVAL SERVICE. As early as the spring of 1827, I communicated my views on this subject to the gentlemen then at the head of that depart-

ment of our government, with an application for a chaplainship, when the relation existing between myself and the American Board of Foreign Missions should cease.

It was subsequently arranged that my connexion with that body should not be dissolved till November, 1828. A few weeks previous to this period I was incidentally apprised, by the Secretary of the Navy, of an opportunity of communicating with any friends at the Sandwich Islands, through a Government vessel, the United States' ships Guerriere and St. Louis having been ordered to relieve the public squadron in the Pacific Ocean, one vessel from which, the Corvette Vincennes, would visit the Islands and return to America by the Cape of Good Hope.

The idea at once suggested itself, of commencing the duties of my proposed new station, by making the Voyage. It was with deep regret that I had relinquished the hope of returning to reside permanently at the Islands; and I felt, that the visit of a few weeks to them, while discharging the duties of the office I had selected, would soften the necessity of a permanent separation from my former associates, and from the enterprise in which they are engaged. Others, in whose judgment I confided, strongly urged the measure; and, ascertaining that the commission of a chaplain could be secured, with the privilege of a transfer from the

Guèrriere to the Vincennes, I determined to perform the Voyage.

The resolution necessarily involved a painful sacrifice to myself and to those most deeply interested in me, in the separation requisite to its accomplishment, a sacrifice which could be mitigated to those left behind only by the minuteness of the detail I should furnish of the incidents and scenes through which I might pass. To insure this, as far as practicable, the manuscript from which the Letters contained in these Volumes are drawn, was filled up and transmitted to the person to whom they are addressed.

A thought of making the contents public was never entertained by me, till the cruise in the South Seas was in part accomplished; and the whole Voyage was nearly at its close, before I became satisfied of the propriety of hazarding a second appearance in print. It was not my intention, when this point was determined, to present the matter in its original, familiar, and confidential form. But circumstances awaiting my arrival in the United States, and an event of sorrow that has since occurred, made the review of the manuscript too unwelcome a task to admit of any material alteration either in its arrangement or style; and with the exception of erasures, the whole remains, almost word for word, as originally penned at the common mess-table of a gun-room, amidst

the various conversations of my fellow-officers, liable to momentary interruptions from busy attendants, and within hearing of all the bustle and din of a man-of-war.

The last Letter from Rio de Janeiro, on the character of the late Honourable William Tudor, has been amplified as a biographical sketch, since I have been called, with his family and country, to lament his death. Incidents accompanying his illness and burial, and the various public notices in the United States, in Europe, and in South America, of his decease, have proved that the estimate then made of his character and public standing at the Court of Brazil, was far from being overrated. A state coach of the Emperor, escorted by a detachment of the Imperial Guard, bore his body to the grave, while the pall was supported by a chief minister of the Cabinet, and by the most distinguished Ambassadors of the Diplomatic Corps.

At the Georgian Islands, I had the pleasure of meeting the Reverend William Pascoe Crook, one of the missionaries at Tahiti. This gentleman had spent nearly two years, 1797-98, at the Marquesan and Washington Islands, and kindly submitted to my inspection a manuscript journal of the period, the contents of which so fully corroborate my own observations and statements, in reference to the inhabitants of that section of Polynesia, that I present them with greater confidence than I otherwise

might have felt. To Mr. Crook I am principally indebted for the contents of the Letter referring to the religious classes, ceremonies, &c., of these islanders; and also, for facts of a similar nature, occasionally interspersed, which are not stated as passing under my own immediate observation.

The minuteness of the details, in regard to dress, furniture, and comparatively trifling incident, given at the Sandwich Islands, may be thought by some of my readers unworthy the space they occupy. My object in retaining them has not been their intrinsic worth, but their importance as data by which to estimate the true state of that nation. The impression conveyed by the assertions, that great success has attended the missionary efforts; that important changes have occurred; and that the people are in a very improved condition, is vague and indefinite: but these details—first recorded for the gratification of one to whom, from other considerations, they could not fail to be highly interesting—show, in a degree at least, in what that success consists; what the magnitude of the change taken place is; and what the extent of improvement when compared with the state in which the whole population was found by the missionaries in 1820.

Should others, into whose hands these Volumes may fall, be disposed to imagine that the partiality which I confess myself to feel for the Islanders,

proved a deceptive medium of observation in the views taken of their condition and prospects, I can only say, that gentlemen of our company, whose prejudices, previous to the visit of the Vincennes, were as adverse to a happy impression as any indulged by myself could be propitious to one that was favourable, have pronounced my statements, as seen by them both in manuscript and print, beneath the reality they are designed to portray.

An interesting and valuable series of Official Reports of the cruise in the South Seas, has been furnished to the Navy Department, by the Commander of the Vincennes; and I am happy in the authority of asserting, that they fully substantiate the leading facts, incidents, and impressions contained in the present Work.

The latter part of one of the letters from the Sandwich Islands, in which an allusion is made to M. Von Kotzebue's "New Voyage Round the World," it is proper to state, has been appended, from considerations that will be manifest in the perusal, to the facts preceding it, since the date of the original communication.

In surrendering the Volumes to the public, I would only add, that should they on the one hand, be thought to possess any degree of interest, or to have the least valuable tendency upon the minds and hearts of those arrived to years of maturity, I shall be fully compensated for the labour of the

publication; and on the other, should they be adjudged worthy of a place only on the humble shelves of a Sabbath School Library, my expectation of their merit will not be altogether disappointed; nor even then, I trust, will the chief motive leading to their appearance—the presentation of correct views, and the excitement of just feelings towards "THE ISLES OF THE SEA"—be altogether defeated.

NEW YORK, JUNE 8th, 1831.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

LETTER I.

TO MRS. C. S. STEWART.

Page

DEPARTURE from Washington.—Commodore Thompson and the Guerriere.—Life on board a Man-of-war..... 1

LETTER II.

DEPARTURE FROM THE CHESAPEAKE.

Weigh Anchor and dismiss the Pilot.—Put to Sea.—Special Providence 6

LETTER III.

OCCUPATIONS AND AMUSEMENTS.

Night Scene.—Ship Library.—Amusements.—Punishment by the Lash..... 12

LETTER IV.

MORAL ASPECT OF THE CREW.

Worship on the Sabbath.—Evening Prayers.—Disposition to Seriousness.—Burial at Sea..... 18

LETTER V.

BAY OF RIO JANEIRO.

Scenery of the Coast.—Evening Sketch.—Entrance of the Bay.—The Sugar-loaf.—Botafogo.—The Gloria Hill.—Praya Grande..... 26

LETTER VI.

OPENING OF THE IMPERIAL CORTES.

Page

Mole and Landing.—Brazilian Boat.—Mr. Tudor.—Imperial Chapel.—Senate House and Hall.—The Throne and Coronation Robes.—Don Pedro and his Equipage.—Marquis de Aracaty 35

LETTER VII.

RESIDENCE OF MR. TUDOR.

Praya do Flamengo.—A Brazilian House.—Manners and Habits.—Inhospitality of the Citizens of Rio.—Dinner on board the Ganges 46

LETTER VIII.

LEVEE AT THE PALACE.

The Palace.—State-rooms.—Portraits and Company.—Lord Strangford.—Dr. Walsh.—Arrival of the Emperor.—Presentation.—The late Empress.—Prince and Princesses.—Chamber of Deputies..... 55

LETTER IX.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF THE CITY.

Public Library.—Academy of Arts.—Schools and National Museum.—Fate of the Aborigines of South America 64

LETTER X.

BOTAFOGO, ST. CHRISTOVAÕ, AND THE EPISCOPAL PALACE OF RIO.

A Funeral.—Death of Infants.—Botafogo.—The Gloria Hill.—St. Christovaõ.—Protestant Burial Ground.—Episcopal Palace.—Bishop of Rio de Janeiro 71

LETTER XI.

PRISONS, JUDICIARY, AND SLAVE TRADE.

Page
City Prison.—Judiciary.—General Aspect of the City.—Political State of the Empire.—Botanic Garden..... 80

LETTER XII.

CHARACTER OF THE HON. WILLIAM TUDOR.

Education and Writings of Mr. Tudor.—His Diplomatic Services.—His Modesty and Private Worth.—Family Attachments..... 87

LETTER XIII.

DEPARTURE FROM RIO DE JANEIRO.

Organ Mountains.—Morning Scene.—Incidents on board Ship.—Case of Conversion.—Reflections..... 95

LETTER XIV.

PASSAGE ROUND CAPE HORN.

Falkland Islands.—Staten Land.—A Gale.—Double Cape Horn..... 103

LETTER XV.

DESCRIPTION OF VALPARAISO.

The Andes.—Morning Scene off Valparaiso.—Landing.—Reception by Mr. Hogan.—Characteristic Features.—Hospitality of Mr. Hogan.—Departure for Peru..... 107

LETTER XVI.

ARRIVAL AT CALLAO.

St. Lorenzo.—The St. Louis.—Alarming Accident.—United States Ship Vincennes.—The Frigate Brandywine.—Farewell Sermon on board the Guerriere.—Reflections..... 116

LETTER XVII.

SKETCH OF CALLAO AND RIDE TO LIMA.

Page
Callao.—Common Buildings.—Stage Coaches.—Peruvian Riding Party.—Lady on Horseback.—English and American Sea Captains.—Market Men and Women.—The Alameda, and Entrance to Lima:—Aspect of the City 124

LETTER XVIII.

AUDIENCE WITH GENERAL LA FUENTE', PROVISIONAL CHIEF OF PERU.

Recent Revolution.—General La Fuenté.—His Assumption of the Executive.—Political State.—The Palace.—Sala of Assassination.—Cabinet of La Fuenté.—Hall of Independence.—Costume of the Incas 136

LETTER XIX.

FESTIVAL OF THE AMANCAISE.

The May-day of Lima.—River Rimac.—A Diana Vernon.—Aspect of the Crowd.—The Amancaise.—Chichi.—The President and Suite.—Negress on Horseback.—Return to the City.—Vesper Bell..... 145

LETTER XX.

NATIONAL MUSEUM, INQUISITORIAL COURT, ETC.

Shops in the Plaza.—Market and Museum.—Aboriginal Curiosities.—Inquisitorial Judgment Hall.—Instance of Martyrdom.—Style of Building.—Visit to a Private Family.—Night View of a Mansion of Wealth..... 155

LETTER XXI.

VISIT TO THE PADRE ARRIETA, AND STATE OF THE CHURCHES.

Contrast to a Scene of Luxury.—Night Scenes on the Plaza.—Convent of St. Francis.—Maniac Monk.—Padre Arrieta.

Page
—Library and Garden.—Paintings in the Chapel.—A House of Penance.—Convents and Monks.—Image of one in Purgatory 165

LETTER XXII.

RETURN TO LIMA, AND FAREWELL VISIT ON SHORE.

Climate of Peru.—The Pantheon.—Castle of Callao.—The Old Town.—Earthquake of 1746.—Unburied Dead.—Evening Prayers 176

LETTER XXIII.

DEPARTURE FROM PERU.

Incidents on leaving the Guerriere.—Parting of the Vincennes from the Squadron 183

LETTER XXIV.

VOYAGE TO THE WASHINGTON ISLANDS.

Discovery and State of the Washington Islands.—General Order of Captain Finch.—The Vincennes, a Tabu Ship.... 187

LETTER XXV.

ARRIVAL AT NUKUHIVA.

Huahuka.—First Sight of the Natives.—Effect of Music from the Band.—Bays and Valleys of Oomi and Hapa.—Entrance to the Bay and Valley of Taiohae.—Natives swim on board.—Visit from the Chiefs.—Piaroro, Chief of the Hapas.—Use of the White Flag.—Enforcement of the Tabu on board ship..... 193

LETTER XXVI.

VALLEY OF TAIOHAE.

First Visit on Shore.—Manner of Building.—Presents to the Chiefs.—Exhibitions of a Warrior.—Tahua, or Opera

Page
House.—A Temple in Ruins.—Illustrations of the Tabu.—Forfeiture by Tabu.—Canoe of State.—Dress of the Chiefs and Party..... 207

LETTER XXVII.

DANCE IN THE VALLEY OF THE HAPAS.

Excursion to the Valley of Hapa.—Dress and Appearance of two Warriors.—Character of the Scenery.—View from the Mountains.—Scene of the Dance.—Dress and Beauty of the Nukuhivans.—Use of Cosmetics.—The Tahua, or Dancing Ground.—The Dancers and their Dresses.—Passion of the Natives for these Exhibitions.—Licentiousness of the Heathen..... 222

LETTER XXVIII.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT, AND CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS DISTINCTIONS.

Title and Power of the Chiefs.—Form of Government.—Title and Power of the Warriors.—Religious Distinctions.—The Atuas and Tauas.—Their Practice as Physicians.—The Tahunas and their Duties.—Offerings in Sacrifice.—Sacred Songs and Traditions.—Various Ceremonies.—Drums and Clapping of Hands.—The Uus and their Service.—Landed Proprietors and Servants..... 239

LETTER XXIX.

A DAY IN THE GLEN OF TAIOA.

Formation and Aspect of the West Sentinel.—Characteristic Scenery of the Bay and Glen.—Dwelling of Taua-hania.—A Tabu House and Scene in the Glen.—Wooden Idols.—Case of Death.—Funeral Ceremonies and Festival.—Food for the Dead.—Proof of Art.—Evidences of Decay in the Symbols of Idolatry.—Scenes on the Beach..... 254

LETTER XXX.

CRUELTY AND INJUSTICE OF FOREIGNERS TO THE ISLANDERS.

Page
Outrage on Taua-hania.—Frequent Ill-conduct of Foreign Visitors.—Captain Moeté.—Council with the Chiefs.—War and its Causes.—Advice of Captain Finch.—Proposed Visit to the Taipiis.—Presentation of the Subject of Missions.—Commodore Porter.—Danger of the French Ship 272

LETTER XXXI.

REMOVAL OF THE VINCENNES TO THE TERRITORIES OF THE TAIPIIS.

Tower Bluff.—Dangerous Anchorage.—Visit from the Chiefs.—Interesting Conference.—Visit to the Shore.—Man-stealing and Cannibalism.—Scene on the Beach.—Case of Sickness.—Diseases.—Expression of Ill-will..... 285

LETTER XXXII.

TRIP TO THE VALLEY OF HAKAPAA.

Morning Scene.—Row across the Bay to the Valley of Hakapaa.—Interview with Taua-tini.—Females of the Family.—Temple of Hakapaa.—Human Sacrifice, and other Offerings.—Kidnapping by an American Ship.—Cascade at the Head of the Valley 301

LETTER XXXIII.

HAKAHAA, OR THE VALLEY OF THE NEUTRAL GROUND.

Daughter of the Taua.—Parental Affection.—Matrimonial Alliances.—Natural Scenery.—Arrival at Hakahaa.—Collation.—Scene of Commodore Porter's Conflict with the Taipiis.—Second Visit to Hakapaa and Hakahaa.—View from the Mountain.—A Second Waterfall.—Richness and Extent of the Neutral Ground..... 315

LETTER XXXIV.

DEPARTURE FROM NUKUHIVA.

Page
Escape from Shipwreck.—Moral Estimate of the Nukuhivans.—True Method of Enlightening the Heathen..... 329

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER
FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

The Ipu to face Title. Vol. I.
The Settlement of Afareaitu to face Title. Vol. II.

A

VISIT

TO

THE SOUTH SEAS.

LETTER I.

TO MRS. C. S. STEWART.

Departure from Washington.—Commodore Thompson and the Guerriere.—Life on board a Man-of-war.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, Hampton Roads, Va.
February 10th, 1829.

LETTERS from Washington will have apprised you, dear H——, of my departure from that city on the 25th ult. I arrived at Norfolk by the way of Baltimore on the 29th, and joined this ship on the 30th. Commodore Thompson having received sailing orders by me from the Navy Department, left his quarters on shore the same morning, and, under a salute of thirteen guns, hoisted his broad pennant on board the Guerriere.

An easterly storm prevented the taking of our anchor for the week following; but two days since, in a heavy blow from the southwest, we ran down the river to our present moorings opposite Fortress Monroe, where, with our consort the St. Louis, we are again weather bound.

On reporting myself for duty, I was received by

Commodore Thompson with the same urbanity and openness of heart that marked his deportment as a travelling companion, on a first introduction, a month ago; and the decided and strong impressions then made in his favour, have been more than confirmed by the intercourse which has taken place in the relation we now hold to each other. To personal advantages of a superior and commanding order, he unites a dignity and polish of manners rarely surpassed; and to an accomplished mind, adds the still higher attraction of warm and elevated piety.

The usual accommodations of a chaplain are in the ward-room, adjoining those of his fellow "non-combatants," the purser and surgeon; but the Guerriere, besides her complement of officers, has several on board as passengers, destined to other vessels in the Brazilian and Pacific squadrons, and a state room in the cabin has been kindly assigned me. The greater advantages of light and air, and the facilities for study, which will thus be afforded, can scarce be appreciated by one ignorant of the darkness by day, and greater or less noise and various inconvenience at all times of a crowded gun-room. In every other respect, however, I am associated with the gentlemen of my own grade, precisely as I should be were my apartment on the same deck with theirs.

The Guerriere is a frigate of the first class, and having yourself been a passenger on board a man-of-war of the same force, a particular description of her is unnecessary. Her size, model, and whole external appearance, as she sits proudly on the water, are

so much those of H. B. M. ship Blonde, that were you rowing alongside, her dark hull and heavy batteries below, and lofty masts with light spars tapering gracefully to the sky above, would appear the same. On crossing the side too, the spar-deck would present little difference; and it would not be till you had descended to the cabin that you would perceive yourself to be on board another vessel. Here the arrangements in the Guerriere are more tasteful and more pleasant. The after cabin, handsomely fitted as a library and cabinet, has apartments on either side for the accommodation of Commodore Thompson and Captain Smith; immediately forward of which, and opposite to each other, are two others, one appropriated to Andrew Armstrong, Esq., U.S., naval agent at Peru, a passenger, and the other to myself.

The forward or dining cabin differs in its construction from every other I have seen. Instead of extending from side to side across the whole deck, it is an octagon, some twenty feet in diameter in the centre, shutting from view the after guns of the main deck battery—usually conspicuous objects in the same cabin in other vessels—with all the array of battle axes and cutlasses, shot boxes and pistols, surrounding them. The upper panels of the partitions, or—more correctly in ship phraseology—the bulk-heads, are glazed sashes so adjusted as to be raised or dropped at pleasure; and thus admitting from the ports all the light and air desirable.

Appropriately and elegantly furnished, and supplied at this season of the year with a warm carpet

and hangings of moreen, there is—as we encircle the centre table in the evening for reading or conversation, or when the winter's storm whistles boisterously through the masts and rigging, draw more near the cheerful fire of a bright stove—an air of parlour-like and home comfort thrown around us I have never before known on board ship; and which would be delightful but for associations induced by it, too fond for the indulgence of those about to be hurried to the farthest possible distance from all they love best.

My man-of-war life is now actually begun: how far I shall be pleased, and how far useful in it, I know not. It is very distinct from every other life, but I see no reason yet to fear, that as the novelty which now interests and amuses me ceases to be such, I shall be less satisfied than I at present am. It has one advantage at least, over many others—that of unvarying regularity in all its arrangements—an essential in the economy of happiness with me: and it allows in a degree of retirement too, but only to one who can abstract himself from the seeming confusion of a very Babel. Besides the hum and varied din of the talk and occupation of five hundred men thickly crowded together, with the first tap of the reveille at the dawning of the morning, a succession of noisy signals commences in the various trilling of the boatswain's whistle and the hoarse calls of his mates, ceasing only when the blasts of the bugle and firing of musquetry, on setting the watch at night, proclaim a respite, except in the half hourly striking of the time, accompanied by the watchful sentry's

cry—"All's well!" Still I trust I shall be enabled, at least in a degree, to abstract my mind from them, and besides attempting to be useful to others, shall, by reading and study, make the voyage highly profitable to myself.

It is long since I learned to love the character of the sailor: not the vulgarity and low vice too often found under the name, but the nobler traits which belong more distinctively to him than to any other order of men. I mean the warm heart and generous soul, the clan-like tie which leads him to hail every round jacket and tarpaulin hat, as if they were the features of a brother; the recklessness of danger and disregard of self; the humour, gay spirit, and credulity, tinctured with superstition, which are characteristically his own.

They have long been a neglected race, and most unjustly so: for there are none to whom the world stands more indebted—none to whom every class of society are under stronger obligations of good will. Though too generally the victims of vice, they are far from being invariably such. Among them I have met individuals of as correct principles, pure habits, and refined feelings, as any I have known elsewhere; and more than once, have myself proved such worthy of receiving and capable of appreciating the best affections of our nature. Even to true piety of heart they are not altogether strangers; and here and there at least, one may be found who fears God and keeps His commandments.

I have already ascertained, that two or three of our crew are professedly and decidedly religious.

In this I greatly rejoice; not only in view of the blessing to themselves, but of its probable happy influence upon others. One bright and living example of piety, in the midst of those wandering from God, is worth a thousand speculative illustrations of the benefit and happiness of religion, in persuading others to return. May this happily prove true in the present case; and may many here speedily be added to the little number who have already chosen "that good part which shall never be taken from them."

Let your prayers, dear H——, be with me in this behalf; and let all who love me pray not only for my own safety and prosperity, but for the rich gift of the spirit of grace upon our ship, and the crew with which I sail.

LETTER II.

DEPARTURE FROM THE CHESAPEAKE.

Weigh Anchor and dismiss the Pilot.—Put to Sea.—Special Providence.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, off the Capes of Virginia,
February 14th, 1829.

YESTERDAY, while Captain Smith and myself were dining with General North and family at Fortress Monroe, the wind suddenly became fair, and signals for sailing were made from the Guerriere. A boat was at the same time despatched for us, and we were obliged to take a hasty leave of our friends and their hospitality. When we gained the frigate, she was already under weigh; and, followed by the

St. Louis, dropped down to Lynn Haven for the night. At daybreak this morning we again weighed anchor, and had scarce time to scribble a note to send on shore by the pilot, before our topsails were aback, and a cutter lowering to set him on board his little craft, tossing gaily on the billows under our lee.

Delays in the time of sailing had been so frequent that, though the light-house on Cape Henry was already behind us and we on the open sea, I then first began to feel that we were actually off. The hurried manner in which many, from the Commodore to the roughest of the crew, pressed round the honest man to thrust into his letter-bag "last lines" to many a loved one—and the agitation of lip and eye here and there betrayed by one and another, as they added to a hasty farewell, "take good care of my packet,"—made us sensible that the hour had indeed come, when we must bid adieu to our country and our homes, till the circuit of the globe should be measured by our keel.

I watched the well manned barge, as it plunged and buffeted its way to the little schooner, fluttering like a gay bird on the crestings of the sea, in seeming eagerness to welcome its master. Our noble ship, looked like some "living thing", conscious of the power and majesty with which she rested on her wings, in this act of condescension and kindness. The St. Louis, a bright and beautiful vessel close in our wake, was in a similar manner discharging her temporary guide; while the white sand bluff forming Cape Henry, surmounted with its light-house, and

flanked on either side by a stretch of low, cedar covered shore—with the bellying sails of a coaster here and there gleaming brightly in the morning sun,—made up the sketch. There was scarce time, however, for the eye to glance on its different objects, before the landsmen in their bark, with kind tossings of the hat and hand, were hastening to their homes, and the frigate and her consort with squared yards, were heaping sail upon sail to catch all the freshness of the breeze now bearing us far away.

At 11 o'clock, with a strong northwester and an unclouded sky, we took our departure from Cape Henry, the light-house due west twelve miles. Shortly afterwards we lost sight of it, the few stretches of coast still looming here and there in the distance, appearing only like lines of haze on the horizon, and quickly becoming—as the ship rose and fell with the swellings of the deep—entirely indistinguishable from the distant heavings of the sea.

I have, more than once, known what it is to see a friend of the heart hurried away upon the ocean to distant and uncertain scenes; but now, for the first time, felt what it was to be myself the wanderer, launching forth comparatively alone, while all most dear were far behind. I recollect in one of the former instances, to have watched the receding sail till reduced to a wavering and almost invisible speck on the horizon; in another, I lost sight of her, while yet a tall spire on the water, in the haze of approaching night; and in a third, beheld her, still seemingly within hail, suddenly cut from the view by the scud and blackness of a driving storm: and

in each case, as the eager eye failed in again securing its object, and I was compelled to exclaim, "She is gone!" I found relief from the oppression within only by fervent prayer to that Being, who not only "commands the winds and the waves and they obey", but who guards and sanctifies by His grace all who put their trust in Him. The rapid and involuntary ejaculation has been,—"Almighty and most merciful God, let Thy Spirit be with him! Preserve him from the power of the tempest and from the destruction of the deep! Keep him, O keep him from the evil there is in the world, and in the world to come crown him with life everlasting!" while "God bless him!" "God bless him!" were the long echoings of the heart. And now, as I stood, gazing still on the west, while nothing but the undulating line of a watery horizon was marked against its clear blue sky, I insensibly looked—at thoughts of those I love best—to the same consolatory and sure refuge; and in prayer and in tears left for them a memorial before God.

It is at times such as this, that the imagination delights to be busy, and at which she often plays the tyrant over the affections, by throwing the charm of a double fascination around the objects and scenes from which we are torn. As with rapid pencil she sketches in vivid colouring all I have left behind, I keenly feel the reality of my departure, and am almost ready to wonder that I could voluntarily have undertaken, at such a sacrifice, a voyage attended with much uncertainty, and necessarily involving many a hazard. But in my better judgement I can-

not and do not regret it. The duty has been pointed out too plainly by the dispensations of Him who directs the destinies alike of angels and of men, not to be followed with unshaken confidence and good cheer.

You are aware of my firm belief in a particular providence—in that governance of the world which regulates, not only the larger affairs of men and of nations, but which extends to the minutest concerns of the creatures of God—till, "without Him not even a sparrow falleth to the ground." Next to those truths which assure us of the remission of sin through the shedding of blood, and which bring the life and immortality of the Gospel to light, the Bible unfolds no one in my view more precious or more consolatory than this. I delight to believe, not only that a particular guidance, by providential dispensations, is granted to all who sincerely wish to do the will of their Maker, but that special paths of duty are often made so plain, that there can scarce be a mistake in entering upon and pursuing them.

This belief, with the persuasion—from a chain of circumstances well known to you—that my present situation is one of unquestioned duty, keeps my mind in perfect peace; and even emboldens me to appropriate to myself the assurance, "Behold I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again to this land, for I will not leave thee nor forsake thee."

An additional cause of quietude springs from another truth of inspiration, to which I yield the most implicit credence—the declaration that "the fervent

effectual prayer of the righteous man availeth much." Sensible of the responsibility of the station I hold, and aware of all that is needful for a right discharge of its duties, I sought and received a pledge of constant remembrance before a throne of grace, from many whom I know to be no strangers there; and now, as my thoughts hasten through the numerous circles of my best and most loved friends, a vision of light and blessedness—a vision which, I am persuaded, is no "fancy's sketch,"—rises sweetly on the sight. Instead of the clouds and sadness of an uncheered separation, light and peace encircle every brow, while supplications for all needed grace to myself and the ship in which I sail, like accepted offerings, ascend gloriously unto God. Presented on the altar of a living faith, they cannot—they will not—ascend in vain. And as we are hurried away on the very wings of the wind, the persuasion steals cheeringly upon my soul, that high and holy influences, like the dews of Hermon, are already returning and resting upon us.

O, my dear H——, what a glorious religion is that which the Christian possesses—how unsearchable are its riches of wisdom and of grace! A religion rescuing us not only from the guilt and condemnation of sin—cheering us with hope and fitting us for immortality—but guiding and guarding us also in all our ways, and yielding consolation and joy in every circumstance in which we can be placed. If the religion of the Cross be a cunning fable, as some would persuade us to believe, O how wise the intellect that devised it, and how happy the heart that is deceived!

If all its promises and its hopes—its fears and its joys—its impressions and its prayers are but a dream—it is a dream of enchantment from which I would most devoutly plead never to be awakened; and of which, to all who sleep, I would most importunately say—"Sleep—O, sleep on!"

LETTER III.

OCCUPATIONS AND AMUSEMENTS.

Night Scene.—Ship Library.—Amusements.—Punishment by the Lash.

"U. S. Ship Guerriere, at Sea,"
March 16th, 1829.

The North Atlantic proved rude and boisterous as usual in the wintry season, and for more than a fortnight we suffered much from the coldness of the temperature, the wetness of every part of the ship, and an unceasingly rough sea. With wind constantly fair, we were so heavily rocked by it without a moment's respite from morning to night and from night to morning, that our heads seemed ready to drop from our shoulders in keeping the weary motion;—while the ship, almost deluged with water, laboured excessively, and every timber creaked and groaned beneath the weight of her metal, till our sympathy and patience were alike nearly exhausted. The smooth waters, mild sky, and balmy air of the Tropics, however, to which we were rapidly transported, with open ports, dry decks, and every thing bright and comfortable, caused us soon to forget, in

the enjoyment of the present, all the discomfort and weariness of the past.

To a lover of nature, there was one redeeming circumstance in the varying beauty of the stormy sea. The weather was such as, at most times, to keep the frigate under close reefed fore and main topsails and foresail. The St. Louis, an admirably modelled ship, and a noble sailer, under canvas still more reduced, was often within a quarter of a mile under our lee; and rolling and pitching at times so deeply as almost to show her keel, presented an object of constant interest in the scene around. You know my passion for the ocean, and will not be surprised to hear that I could scarce resist the temptation of spending half my time on deck.

At night, the scene was peculiarly fine; a full orbed moon brushed by cold and wintry clouds above, a troubled and roaring sea below—its dark surface illumined in a thousand points and lines of light, from the cresting and breaking of waves conflicting on every side. Our ships careering through and upon the heaving billows, dashing beds of snowy foam far around, and leaving a broad wake behind, as they sunk and rose with the swellings of the sea, and then plunged again furiously on their way—the bright gleaming in the moon-beams of the little sail out, while the naked spars above, in the deep rolls of the vessel, swept widely and swiftly in black and clearly defined lines against the sky—all combined in forming a glorious sight for the eye of an enthusiast, and one from which I could scarce tear myself for the oblivion of sleep.

Since entering the northeast Trades, our passage, as regards every thing external, has been more than ordinarily devoid of interest. Even the monsters of the deep have so studiously secreted themselves from observation, that I have seen neither whale, shark, nor dolphin, and scarce a porpoise or bonetta. From all former experience, I should have thought it almost impossible to have been so long a time at sea, without more sights of interest and beauty: and every present appearance indicates that we are still likely to be without a gale, or waterspout, an exhibition of phosphorescence, or any thing except plain sailing, with smooth water and a prosperous breeze.

We were partially becalmed for a day, two or three degrees north of the Equator, and during the period boarded the first vessel we have spoken—a Spanish ship, the Preciosa, one hundred and twenty days from Manilla, bound to Cadiz. Shortly afterward, the southeast trade wind reached us, and we are now sailing charmingly onward, with an atmosphere and sky like June. You recollect the beauty of the sea within the limits of this Trade, the only true Pacific, in my opinion, in any part of the world. It is delightful as ever; and with the additional advantage of a splendid moon, we hope, in ten days, to be safe at anchor in the bay of Rio de Janeiro.

For the first fortnight out, it was impossible to write, and most of my time was occupied in reading. There is a large and good collection of books on board. Besides several private libraries, a public one of many hundred well chosen volumes, purchased by a subscription of the ship's company, is arranged

in the dining cabin under the direction of a librarian; a provision for the recreation and improvement of the crew, of which no public ship, bound on a long cruise, should be destitute. Irving's Life of Columbus, Scott's Napoleon, the Lady of the Manor, Erskine's Freeness of the Gospel, Weddell's Voyages, Payson's Sermons, and Martyn's Life, are the volumes which have thus far principally occupied my attention. The last has long been a kind of text book with me; and I have now finished it for the fourth time since its publication, in the devoutest prayer that my life might partake some little of the character of his, and my death be blest with the spirit which dictated the last paragraph he ever penned.

The situation of my apartment is such as to afford almost the retirement of a study at home; and with the exception of an hour or two on deck for air and exercise, in the morning, and a visit to the sick in the afternoon, most of the day is devoted by me to studies and writing immediately connected with my profession and official duties on board. During the same period, the whole crew are variously but busily employed; and the ship, in every part, presents the industrious activity of a village of mechanics on shore. With the approach of evening, however, this ceases to be the case; and the two or three hours preceding the setting of the night-watch, at eight o'clock, is a time of general relaxation and amusement. During it, the thrumming of the guitar, with the low voice of the song, may be heard in the cabin; while the gayer notes of the flute and violin enliven the ward-room and steerage, and the band on the forecastle sends

its full-toned strains far and wide upon the deep. Along the decks every where is to be heard the hum of busy talk, the earnestness of argument, the repartee and the laugh, the jest and the jeer, intermingled with the tread of the dance among the more youthful and light-hearted of the crew.

As the night gathers round us, I generally myself take possession of one of the gangways, at the side of the ship, the better to gaze on the expanse of water around and the heavenly hosts above, and in their sublimity to trace the power and majesty of their Maker. Notwithstanding the various and confused sounds on every side, the meditations stealing over the mind at this period are not unfrequently such in a degree as I could wish; and in the multitude of my thoughts, my spirit is often refreshed within me. If such glory is discernible in the revelation which the Almighty makes of Himself in His works, O! what will be the power of that, in which all the moral, as well as natural perfections of the Godhead, shall be exhibited to us face to face!

In one respect, however, I have proved the spot chosen to be most unfortunate: the gangway is the place of punishment; and twice, within the last two evenings, the keenest emotions I have known on board the Guerriere, have come suddenly upon me in the sound of the lash and the cry of some wretch suffering at my side. This mode of punishment is deemed by many indispensable on board a man-of-war: and it may be so—but as yet I am far from being reconciled, in feeling, to the necessity. To me there is an indignity and degradation in it, which

seem inconsistent with the high toned principles and spirit of Americanism; and independent of all other considerations, I never witness it without being tempted to ask Paul's question to the centurion, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman?"

But though there was sorrow in the case, and I felt every stroke almost as if across my own shoulders, it was not without a profit too. Only the moment before, I had been gazing on the mild splendour of the southern Cross, absorbed in associations inseparable from it, in the life and death of Him who hung upon the accursed tree; and the mind at once reverted powerfully to that scourging "endured for us," and to those "stripes by which we are healed."

The reality and extent of the ignominy suffered by Him who "thought it not robbery to be equal with God," never before forced themselves upon me in such fulness and such freshness; and my soul melted within me in thought of the love which caused Him to "humble Himself and become man," and to submit unmurmuringly, not only to the power of death and the grave, but thus also to scourges and to shame.

LETTER IV.

MORAL ASPECT OF THE CREW.

Worship on the Sabbath.—Evening Prayers.—Disposition to Seriousness.—Burial at Sea.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, at Sea,
March 20th, 1829.

BELIEVING with Pope, that "the proper study of mankind is man," I have ever delighted in opportunities of observing my fellows in new lights and relations; and find daily amusement, with an admixture of other emotions, in the developement of character among those around me. A man-of-war is a world in miniature, in which every different kind of temper and disposition is to be found, under the various modifications of a diversity of early habits and impressions.

The moral field in which I am to labour is confessedly a hard one; but I am far from being discouraged in attempts to recover, and eventually draw from it both fruitfulness and beauty. A right use of the means of grace will ever produce, in a greater or less degree, both in ourselves and others, their destined results; and in the persuasion of this efficacy, I found all my confidence and my hopes.

A more interesting and attentive audience than that formed by the five hundred of our crew at worship on the Sabbath, I have seldom addressed; and every look, and the whole appearance of the men, after the first sermon I preached, as I passed among

them while at dinner to distribute a set of tracts, plainly told they were far from being indifferent to the services of my office, and regard me personally with feelings of kindness and good will.

Commodore Thompson informed me at an early period, that it was the desire, both of himself and Captain Smith, to have public prayers daily on board the Guerriere, according to a prescribed, though hitherto disregarded rule of the naval service. The hour of sunset was fixed on, as the most convenient and most appropriate for the duty, and the first day the weather permitted, it was commenced. A more desirable and salutary observance could scarce be devised, nor one more pleasing and more impressive. It was well remarked in reference to it by a principal officer, though not professedly a religious man, that wanderers as we are upon the deep, separated widely from all the rest of the world, there should be, at least once in every twenty-four hours, a common and appointed time for all to pause in the daily round of occupation, and, as intelligent and immortal beings, to reflect for a moment what we are and for what created, what we are about, and whither we are going, unitedly to join in the worship of our God, and anew commend us to His grace and mercy. It is no common spectacle thus presented by our ship, when, as the curtains of the night begin to drop around us, the busy and varied occupation of so large a company is seen to cease, and, at the appointed signal, all, from the highest to the lowest, quietly gather to the altar we have here erected, to offer to Heaven an evening sacrifice of

thanksgiving and prayer. It is a noble sight to behold men thus situated, openly acknowledging to their Maker and to themselves the high source and destiny of their existence; and thus, tacitly at least, encouraging one another to lay hold of the joyous hopes of the Gospel.

To believe it an unwelcome and irksome duty to the crew, is a mistake. There may be individuals who regard it as such; but they are few indeed in comparison with the many, who give the most evident proofs of the interest and satisfaction with which they engage in it. Ten minutes is the utmost limit of the time thus occupied: the reading of a hymn, or a few verses in the Bible, or the making of half a dozen remarks, to prepare the thoughts and feelings for the more hallowed exercise of a short prayer, constitutes the whole. All give the most serious and respectful attention, while a youthful company of some fifty or sixty, the flower of our crew, usually press closely to me with more than ordinary interest. Among them are several professedly religious, and others seriously disposed; and not unfrequently, the satisfaction they take in the service is expressed by a smile of pleasure, or kindly glance from a sparkling eye, as, with the closing Amen, they replace their hats, and join their fellows, turning silently away under the influence of a chastened, if not a devotional feeling.

From the observations already made on the effect of this regulation, I am fully persuaded that a more powerful auxiliary in the discipline of a ship could not be adopted; and that this single service, properly

performed, would soon be found to do more in promoting the good order of a crew than all the harshness of the rope's end, backed by the terrors of the cat-o'-nine-tails. This is far from being my own solitary opinion—it is that of many of the officers on board. Prayers had scarce been established a week, before one of the most skilful and popular, but at the same time, one of the most gay and thoughtless of their number, in expressing his sentiments on this subject, closed with the following remark:—"Whatever may be said to the contrary, Mr. Stewart, there is nothing like a service of religion in elevating the character of a crew—it makes different men of them, and it is the only thing that will do it;" an opinion in which I fully concur; and were the experiment once rightly made by every commander in our service, I am fully persuaded the same sentiment would universally prevail.

VII. No class of men are more open to convictions of truth than seamen, and none more susceptible of religious impressions, except where the demon of intemperance has incased the soul with adamant, and

"Hardens all within."

I find no difficulty in gaining access to their confidence; and, in several instances, have met with interested and deep feeling. On a sabbath evening, not long since, while walking the main deck, I perceived an open-hearted young fellow, with whom I had formed some acquaintance, leaning against a gun; and going up to him, said, "Well Jack, how has the day gone with you?" "One of the happiest

I ever knew, sir," was his reply; "and I have heard many of the crew say the same. I never expected such a sabbath at sea—earth can scarce know a better." Adding, on further conversation, "When I had been on board the Guerriere several weeks, before you, sir, joined us, without any public worship, I began to fear I had made a bad choice in coming to this ship; but I was mistaken—this will be a happy voyage to me, and I believe the time will yet come when the ship herself will be called *the happy Guerriere!*" His face beamed with pleasure as he spoke, and I rejoiced to meet one so warm-hearted and seemingly pious.

I almost daily meet with those more or less interested on the subject. Only a short time ago, while visiting the sick, I observed a middle-aged man following me from cot to cot, but said nothing to him, supposing him an attendant engaged in some duty. At length he himself spoke, saying, "There is no comfort for these poor fellows, sir, but in the few words you may drop them," adding, while the tears started in his eyes, and his lips faltered as he placed his hand upon his heart, "they are poor sinners, sir! and I too am a poor sinner—guilty—miserable sinner, sir! and God in mercy has sent you to preach the Gospel to us. I know well what it is to be weary and heavy laden with sin, and rejoiced from the first moment I saw you, sir, step upon our quarter-deck." On conversing more fully with him, I had reason to believe that he was sincerely disposed to learn of Him who "is meek and lowly in heart, and whose yoke is easy, and His burden light."

In an adjoining hammock lay a young man slightly ill, and to whom I had the day before given two or three tracts. On asking him how he did, he hid his face in the pillow, and it was some moments before he recovered sufficient composure to say, "For once, at least, in my life, sir, my hard heart has been touched: one of the tracts you gave me, that of Charles Grafton, melted my very soul! My parents, too, tried to bring me up in the right way; but I have neglected and forgotten all their advice. It is now six years since I have been near them, and they know nothing of me nor where I am." In a long conversation, I endeavoured to persuade him of his ingratitude to God his heavenly Father as well as towards his earthly parents, and left him with the resolution of the Prodigal on his lips, if not in his heart.

The more impressive and melancholy dispensations of Providence have not been wanting to add their influence to that of the means of grace, in inclining our minds to thoughts of seriousness and piety. Within the last two days, I have been called twice to perform the saddest office incident to my station, by committing to the deep that which shall be retained in its dark caverns "till the sea shall give up its dead."

A funeral is a melancholy and impressive service any where, but particularly so at sea, and on board a man-of-war. There is something more deeply thrilling in the call of the boatswain, "All hands, to bury the dead," as it passes through the ship, echoed from deck to deck by his mates, than even in the admoni-

tory sounds of the bell of death on shore. And as for the first time in obedience to it I ascended the companion-ladder, and passed through the opening crowd to the side of the ship, where in the sad preparations of the grave lay the form of one who at that hour the day previous had little thought of being then in eternity, I could scarce command my voice, in giving utterance to the sublime declaration of the burial service, " I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord." The pause too preceding the words " we commit his body to the deep," and then the plunge and plash of the lifeless clay, as it is launched to its watery tomb, speak in a voice more deeply touching than that sent back by the clod of the valley from the narrow house, when dust returns to dust, and ashes to ashes, in the seemingly more natural cemetery within the churchyard limits!

The person buried was a young man of the marines. He had been ill for a fortnight, but was at no time thought dangerous, and for the last few days was considered convalescent. I first conversed with him upon the subject of religion ten days ago. In reply to the question, whether he had ever thought seriously of the destiny of the soul, his only answer—and one which he seemed to think abundantly sufficient, as his black eyes filled with tears—was, " I had a pious mother!" I have seen him daily since, and though confessedly far from God, he appeared persuaded to cast himself in penitence upon His mercy, and hereafter to lead a virtuous life. Poor fellow! he little thought his end was so nigh. On attempting to sit up after having been in a quiet sleep, the

rupture of an internal abscess took place, and springing in a convulsion from his cot, he fell dead in the arms of his attendant.

His was the first funeral, but we had too sad evidence before us that it was not to be the last. A petty officer was lying at the time in the very jaws of death, and expired the same day. Noble in figure and of an uncommonly hardy constitution, he died at the early age of thirty, a sacrifice to the demon of drunkenness.

Before he was thought in particular danger, a fortnight ago, I spoke to him, in one of my visits, of the importance of being at all times prepared for sickness and death; to which he replied, that he was too weak both in body and mind, to think on such subjects. Then he was comparatively strong and perfectly himself; but soon afterward, the "delirium tremens," with all its accompanying tokens of a horrid end, took from him every power of reflection, and he perished a miserable and degraded soul. As I stood by his cot gazing at his convulsed and agonized frame, just before he expired—after having lain six hours speechless, and utterly incapable of articulating a syllable distinctly—in an effort of anger at a shipmate attending him, he broke out in the most dreadful oaths and curses, sounding in my ears as if they already came from the region of the damned!

To commend his immortal spirit by prayer to the mercy of an Eternal Judge, was all in my power to do; and I turned away with the heartfelt aspiration —"Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!"

LETTER V.

BAY OF RIO JANEIRO.

Scenery of the Coast.—Evening Sketch.—Entrance of the Bay. —The Sugar-loaf.—Botafogo.—The Gloria Hill.—Praya Grande.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, Rio de Janeiro, March 30th, 1829.

EARLY on the morning of Friday the 27th inst., at a distance of 30 miles, we made Cape Frio, a lofty promontory, one degree due east of Rio de Janeiro. The morning was delightful, and with a breeze fresh and fair, we hoped at the time to gain the harbour by nightfall; but after doubling the Cape we lost the regular trade wind, and coming within the alternate influence of a land and a sea breeze, made such slow advances as on Saturday evening to be still outside of the bay, twenty miles from the city.

It having fallen entirely calm, we were obliged here to drop anchor for the night, and wait for the breeze of the morning to carry us into port. But for the interruption of the order and worship of the Sabbath—a consequence of this delay—I should not have regretted it, from the greater opportunity afforded to observe and admire the rich and noble scenery of the coast.

I was somewhat surprised, and you will believe me, dear H——, much delighted, to find a most striking resemblance in some of the characteristic features of this celebrated empire and those of the

islands of the Pacific, once our residence. Had I been taken blindfold to the anchorage of the Guerriere on Saturday evening, without knowing in what part of the world I was, I should fully have thought myself, on beholding it, in some group of Polynesia. There are the same fantastic headlands of bare sand and ashes, washed and furrowed by water-courses till seemingly the production of artificial workmanship, the same loftiness and wildness of outline in the mountains, the same dark luxuriant forests hanging among naked precipices and projecting cliffs about their summits, and the same smooth swelling hills of light green encircling their bases, like so much velvet, in the brightness of the sun.

Indeed the whole coast from Cape Frio appeared so much to my eye like the first parts of Hawaii we saw on reaching the Sandwich Islands, that as we sailed along, at too great a distance to distinguish any distinctive marks of the abode of men—a vapourish smoke rising here and there from the low lands and valleys being the only evidence of inhabitants discovered—I could scarce banish the impression, from strong associations with that period, that this too was a heathen land. And in attempting, with a glass, to secure a closer observation, felt something like disappointment in not distinguishing, at intervals along the shore, huts of thatch, surrounded by their dark and naked inmates. The imperialists of Brazil might think me doing injustice to the magnificence of their country, by thus associating it in my mind with that of the rude natives of the Pacific; but so

far as the interest excited in my own bosom by it is concerned, it may justly be interpreted into the highest encomium I can bestow.

Our anchorage on Saturday was near a lofty, naked cone, called the "False Sugar-loaf," in contradistinction to one very similar, ten miles further west, marking the immediate entrance to the harbour of Rio. We lay within a couple of miles of the shore, surrounded by scenery of great splendour and beauty. Before us, at the distance of a few miles, was the wild range of mountains immediately south of the channel into Rio, the most striking feature of which is known to sailors by the name of "Hood's Nose," from a supposed strong resemblance to that appendage of his Lordship's face. Indeed the whole range presents the outline of a colossal figure, in as near conformation to the human shape as the effigies on many tombs of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, lying on its back, with the head towards the sea.

On our right and very near, was a beautifully defined beach, of snowy whiteness, stretching in a long curve to the east, and with a couple of islets, which we had passed, forming the kind of bay in which we were. Beyond the beach stretched a narrow interval of lowland, covered with grass, backed by abrupt hills and mountains of varied and beautiful outline; the centre of the sweep rising much above the rest, and forming a kind of crown to all around; the whole beautifully wooded, and still in the wild luxuriance of nature.

The lights of the evening gave the contour and

shades of the landscape in fine effect; and with the setting sun and its after colouring, there was a richness of hue thrown over it which I have never seen surpassed. You know the appearance of a heavy distant thunder storm in a mountainous country—such was the blackness of the whole hemisphere inland, imparting to the range of mountains about the entrance of the harbour and to the sky above, one dead colouring of the deepest neutral tint. Over this blackness, in which streaks of sharpest lightning were fearfully playing, masses of those towering, motionless clouds, seen usually in America only in the afternoon and evening of a sultry summer's day, rose high against the heavens—their tops and sides illumined by the sun behind with gorgeous hues of purple and gold, contrasting beautifully with the blackness beneath and the deep blue of the tropic sky above. Such was the scene in front, with a sail or two in the foreground; while on our right stretched the white beach, green hills, and rich mountains before described; and behind, and on our left in the east, the ocean; from the bosom of which long and broadly marked rays of the deepest carmine shot high up the blueness of the hemisphere, as if the sun were about again to rise in the fullness of his glory from a watery bed in that direction.

Before dark, two or three vessels, outward bound, passed us; one a transport ship from Valparaiso, having on board part of the crew of the British frigate Doris, lately condemned there. Lieutenant Griffith of the royal navy, the officer in charge of

them, paid a short visit to the Guerriere in his boat, and gave us some news from the capital.

Early on Sunday morning we again weighed anchor, and by noon, as the sea breeze strengthened, began to open the bay. Two or three pretty little islets, with rocky bases enveloped by thick shrubbery and brushwood, lie at the entrance of the channel. In the centre of one stood a cluster of young cocoa-palms, the graceful noddings of whose plume-like heads I felt disposed to interpret into glad recognition, on their part, of old acquaintance and fellowship. But I had scarce time to indulge a moment in the associations of affection induced by this first sight of a tropical friend, or to give one thought to the former days and distant scenes called to mind by it, when new objects of interest demanded notice and admiration.

Among the first of these were the magnificent pyramid of the Sugar-loaf, immediately on our left, and the fortress of Santa Cruz, with its floating banner, on a gently swelling hill on our right. From these points on either side, the shores of the bay, lined at the water's edge with the cottages and hamlets of the fishermen, sweep widely round; while behind, hills in the richest cultivation, sprinkled with farm houses and villas and crowned with churches and monasteries, all in purest white, rise abruptly on every side, till two or three miles inland they terminate in ranges of mountains of the boldest and most varied beauty.

At a distance of three miles from the entrance,

the castellated island of Villagagnon rises from the water, over which a tower here and there, with a forest of shipping adjoining, designated the location of the city. A little to the right again, a succession of low green islets studding the smooth waters of the bay, showed the direction in which it penetrates far into the interior, till, at a distance of forty or fifty miles, the lofty and fantastic peaks of the Organ Mountains closed the view.

The Sugar-loaf is a strikingly unique and imposing object—a gigantic rock, a thousand feet high, singularly of the form its name indicates, but inclining over its base southward, at an angle equal to that of the Falling Tower at Pisa. It is entirely naked, except a little tufting of moss and bushes in some of the crevices indenting its sides and on its top. To look at it, it seems utterly inaccessible on every part; but it is said, that some time since, a British officer succeeded in gaining the top, and hoisting the flag of his nation: but the story adds, that he perished in the descent or met his fate by the dagger of an assassin employed to intercept him on his return, and thus reward his presumption in planting the standard of Britain over the capital of Brazil. A party of Austrian officers, who accompanied the Archduchess Leopoldina to Rio, on her marriage with the emperor, accomplished a similar feat; and an American also is said to have left the stripes and stars waving from its summit—a report probably as well founded as either of the former, for our countrymen, in whatever part of the world they are found, to say the least, are not behind any they

meet, where boldness and intrepidity are in requisition.

The distance, in a direct line, from the Sugar-loaf to the city, is about five miles; but the shores on either side sweep from the channel into several bays, making the rout by them much more circuitous. Botafogo, the largest and deepest of these inlets, first meets the eye. The entrance to it is very narrow, and almost entirely shut from the sight. Encircled by wild and lofty mountains, it exhibits, at almost every point of view, the characteristic features of a fine lake. In a momentary glance as we passed, it seemed, though so near the imperial capital, to be reposing in the quiet of a sequestered loch in the Scottish Highlands. The vapours of the morning still hung on the sides of the mountains, and but for a cottage here and there, with the boat of a fisherman along the shore, it might have been thought still a haunt only for the numerous sea-fowl seen hovering around its waters or soaring among the inaccessible crags above.

Next to Botafogo, and forming a kind of outer bay to it, comes the widely curving Praya do Flamengo, or Beach of the Flamingos, lined with a range of fine houses. Immediately adjoining is the Gloria Hill, a place of great beauty, and one of the most conspicuous points in the panorama of the whole bay. Upon its brow stands the first public building, attracting particular notice in approaching the anchorage, the church "Nossa Señora de Gloria," of Our Lady of Glory. The building is a small octagon, with lofty towers of neat and well

proportioned architecture, the whole beautifully white, ornamented with pilasters, cornices, and casements of brown freestone. It is delightfully located, and surrounded and overhung by trees and shrubbery of splendid growth.

Around the Gloria is another indenture, over which is seen a long stone causeway, lined with houses on the inner side; and above and beyond, a section of a lofty and massive aqueduct, running from the mountains to the city. Then comes another hill, surmounted by a monastery, a gloomy pile and in poor repair; immediately beneath which, on a low piece of level ground, lies the city, with its numerous steeples and towers, the most conspicuous being those of the imperial chapel and cathedral.

The imperial residence fronts the water, and, with the public square adjoining, is in full view from the anchorage; while the episcopal palace stands on a hill some two hundred feet high, in the centre of the city. This is an extensive building, and more finely located than that of the emperor, but of heavy and monkish architecture. Near it, on the west, are another hill and convent; and closely adjoining, the imperial navy yard, from which a small rocky and fortified island runs into the harbour, and completes the outline of the sketch on this side of the bay.

With these leading objects, surrounded by masses of building for a foreground, backed by verdant hills in high cultivation, having cottages and villas embowered in bloom and beauty scattered over them, the whole terminated by a splendid range of mountains, with the shaft of the Corcovado, two

thousand feet in height, rising in the centre, like a pinnacle against the sky; and you will have some conception of the magnificence of the scene.

At the city the bay is three miles wide. The opposite shore on the north is called Praya Grande. It is less wild and lofty in its general features, but equally rich in the varied beauty of hill and dell, and wood and lawn—of plantation in all the luxuriance of artificial improvement, and mountain forest standing in perennial verdure, undisturbed, as for ages, by the inroads of civilization. This section, except in the charm which the evidences of taste and improvement seen in the church tower and villa, and wide spreading plantation throw over it, is strikingly like the central and more beautiful parts of Oahu, on which we have so often gazed together with untiring admiration.

In much less time than I have taken to give you this outline, we ran up the bay into all the hurry and bustle of a busy port, amidst boats of every size and description, and dropt anchor inside the British and French squadrons, in a range with the U. S. ship Vandalia, the only American man-of-war at present here. As we passed her, she gave us the customary salute to a flag ship, which we returned, as we rounded to, with the appointed number of guns.

It was now too late for the morning service, and we had no worship till evening prayers. Most of the afternoon was spent by the officers of the Guerriere and Vandalia in an interchange of visits. The only indulgence I allowed myself, was that of gazing occasionally on the magnificent panorama around me.

There may be scenery in the world that equals, but there scarce can be any that surpasses it. As a whole, it is sublime, while every distinct section would in itself make a picture; and whether viewed in mass or in detail, exceeds in beauty and variety every thing I have before seen.

LETTER VI.

OPENING OF THE IMPERIAL CORTES.

Mole and Landing.—Brazilian Boat.—Mr. Tudor.—Imperial Chapel.—Senate House and Hall.—The Throne and Coronation Robes.—Don Pedro and his Equipage.—Marquis de Aracaty.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, Rio de Janeiro,
April 2, 1829.

After scribbling the preceding letter on Monday morning, I prepared to visit the shore. The day was lowering and threatened rain, and Mr. Wilson, our purser, and myself had scarce proceeded half way to the city before it began pouring in torrents. The landing is on an inclined plane of massive granite, leading to the water from a fine mole of the same material, and affording a convenient footing, in stepping from the boat, at any state of the tide.

The mole, with a principal fountain of the city in the centre, forms the front of a large uninclosed square, and from the view of the bay and shipping it presents, is a favourite promenade and evening lounge of the citizens. The palace lines two of the remaining sides of the square, and a row of private dwellings, shops, and cafés, constitutes the fourth.

The rain was so excessive that we made little observation as we hurried across it to the American Consulate, in a narrow street leading from the farther side. The chief object with me was to place in the hands of Mr. Tudor, our diplomatist at the court of Brazil, several packets which had been committed to my keeping, with a charge to deliver them in person. Learning that his residence was at the Praya do Flamengo, three miles distant, I began to fear, as the clouds continued to deluge the city, that I should be obliged to return to the Guerriere without seeing him. After two or three hours, however, the rain began in some degree to abate; and unwilling to withhold a moment from one who for seven years had been separated from his home and country, the joy of perusing large communications from his dearest friends, I took a boat, at the advice of the gentlemen of the Consulate, in preference to a carriage, with directions to be rowed to Flamengo.

The boat, such as ply in great numbers about the harbour and across the ferry to Praya Grande, was furnished with a wooden canopy over the stern, and oiled curtains to keep off the rain. Beneath this, the owner, a fine looking Brazilian, with bare neck, chest, and feet, and a high crowned grass hat, sat beside me smoking his cigar; while four stout, muscular negroes, clad in loose drawers only, pulled the oars. The manner of rowing is different from any I have seen. After every stroke, which is long and slow, the rowers rise entirely from their seats, and throw themselves forward as they lift the oar from the water; and then in a measured and uniform mo-

tion, accompanied with a monotonous cry, drop again into their seats, and as they pull, brace themselves almost at full length against a foot-board at the bottom: they then rise together again, and repeat the same movement. The manner seems both indolent and laborious, but the motion produced is as rapid apparently as that by our method of using the oar.

Mr. Tudor met me with the warmth of a brother. Though personally unknown, through the kindness of our friend, Mrs. Stewart, a sister to whom he is devotedly attached, we have long, both by name and character, been mutually acquainted; and coming to him as I now did, a kind of open letter from the bosom of his family, our first salutations were those of well known friends, and we were at once seated beside each other in all the confidence of intimate companions. An hour was gone before I could attempt leaving him; and on rising then for the purpose, he would not permit me to move, though a seal on any of his letters had not yet been broken, till I had accepted the hospitality of his house during our stop at Rio, and had been shown to apartments in readiness to receive me.

Arrangements previously made have caused me thus far to sleep on board ship; but after to-night, I shall lodge and spend my time altogether at Flamengo.

Yesterday, Commodore Thompson and a small party were at dinner there. Before leaving, Mr. Tudor informed me that the Cortes, or imperial legislature, was to be opened by the emperor in person to-day; and that a card for a seat in the diplomatic

tribune had been furnished me by the Marquis of Lisboa, from the Department of State. Grateful for the opportunity that would thus be afforded for witnessing the ceremony, I readily made an appointment to meet him at the American Consulate at twelve o'clock this morning.

I landed at an early hour, and perceiving the imperial chapel open, crossed the square to it. Grand mass was performing; and the Archbishop of Bahia, the Bishop of Rio de Janeiro, and other dignitaries of the church, cardinals, canons, and abbots, were present. Many of the deputies to the Cortes, in rich court dresses, were also there, scattered among the priesthood and other worshippers.

The chapel is small, but rich in gilding and ornamental architecture. The paintings in general are inferior; and one of the images, at least, objectionable on other grounds than those found in the second commandment. The building was erected, I am told, in performance of a vow of the late empress. There being no heir after eighteen months' marriage, a promise was made to the Virgin that if one were granted, a chapel to her honour should be immediately founded; and on the birth of the present young queen of Portugal, late Princess Royal of Brazil, she was called Doña Maria de Gloria, the Lady of Glory, after the Virgin; and this chapel built. The first image at the entrance on your right bears an unhappy allusion to the circumstances of the case.

The music, by a full orchestra embracing the most distinguished performers of the opera, was ad-

mirable, the singing fine, and instrumental accompaniment delightful. The most conspicuous performers, however, were of a class to dash the whole to me with no little of disgust. I remained till the service was over, and from the steps at the entrance had a full view of the lords temporal and lords spiritual, as robed and mitred and superbly arrayed in velvet and gold with stars and various orders, they took their departure in chariots drawn up in front to receive them.

The senate house is on the farther side of an extensive open square, near the suburbs of the city, towards the mountains, formerly called the Campo de Santa Anna, but now Campo or Praca d'Acclamacao. We drove to it in a clumsy kind of chariot or post-chaise, here called calesa, drawn by two mules, with a postillion and footman, and arrived at half-past twelve o'clock. The entrance, at which equipages of various descriptions and every degree of splendour were setting down their masters, was flanked on either side by troops in rich uniform and a company of the imperial guard on foot.

The building is oblong, two stories high, of neat and simple architecture in stone, stuccoed and painted yellow. We ascended a broad staircase from the basement to a suite of lofty apartments furnished with carpets and silk hangings, and forming anti-rooms to the senate hall, and those appropriated to the use of the emperor in putting on and laying aside his robes.

The hall itself is a spacious, long, and lofty apart-

ment, the walls painted in imitation of a delicately veined yellowish marble, are ornamented with white pilasters and cornices, and the ceiling is in stucco of a plain and chaste pattern. On the north end is the throne, with a tribune for the imperial family and foreign ministers on either side, both hung in green and gold. The east side is filled with large windows in draperies of the same; on the south is a small gallery for spectators, and in a recess on the west, another hung in damask for the nobility. The floor is covered with green cloth, and the seats of the members, chairs of rose-wood and cane, are in three ranges, on a slightly elevated platform on each side of the hall, leaving a wide passage in the middle from the south end to the throne. All the entrances, in place of doors of wood, are hung with screens of green cloth, with rich borders of yellow, and the imperial arms in the centre.

A corridor from one of the antirooms leads by a short flight of steps to the diplomatic tribune. On entering it, there were already assembled the Baron de Mareschal, the Austrian Embassador; M. Westien, the Swedish Chargé d'Affaires; Admiral Sir Robert Otway, and Captain Inglefield of H. B. M. ship the Ganges 74; Dr. Walsh, Chaplain to Lord Strangford, British Minister Extraordinary, and several of the British legation: but neither Lord Strangford, nor Lord Ponsonby, the resident embassador, had arrived.

Both houses of the Cortes had convened, and the members were answering to the call of their names.

The whole, ecclesiastics in full canonicals and laymen in court dress, with the cabinet ministers in chairs of state, made a varied and splendid show.

Happily for us simple republicans, a throne, that gorgeous seat for which men it is to be feared have sacrificed their all, eternal as well as temporal, needs in our country, and may it ever need, to be described. That of Brazil is a richly carved arm-chair, supported by miniature lions with their heads and manes in front, the whole in the richest gilding. The point of the high back is surmounted by an imperial crown also gilt, and the cushions are of white satin embroidered with gold. The ascent to the square platform of green velvet on which it stands, is by three steps covered with the same material. The canopy of green silk velvet, with a gilt crown on the cornice in front, is as lofty as the ceiling, and from it heavy hangings of velvet, richly embroidered with gold and lined with white damask figured with the same, descend to the platform and floor of the chamber.

Having thus prepared the way for the presence of his imperial majesty, we must announce his approach by a flourish of trumpets, the clattering of hoofs, and prancing of steeds, with the rumbling of chariot wheels on the Praca, and general buzz among the crowd without, while a fine band strikes up a military air at the entrance of the house. Our window did not command a view of the alighting, and while both the Chambers withdrew to the antirooms till the emperor should put on his robes, we continued in conversation with the various gentlemen in the tribune.

Precisely at one, the hour appointed, Don Pedro, preceded by two officers and followed by the cabinet and the whole Cortes in procession, entered the farther end of the hall. Having to walk the whole length of it towards us, before reaching the throne, we had time for a deliberate survey of him. He was in full coronation attire, wearing the crown and bearing the sceptre. The crown is lofty, of a beautiful antique shape, and one of the richest in the world. Except the cap of green silk velvet and the band or rim of gold, it seemed one mass of diamonds. Around the neck was a Spanish ruff of lace, and beneath it, in place of the ermine in other regal attire, a deep cape of the bright yellow feathers of the toucan, a splendid Brazilian bird. This cape was a part of the dress of the ancient Caciques of the country, and was, with great propriety, retained in the coronation paraphernalia on the establishment of the empire. It is very like the feather capes of our Sandwich Island chieftains. Then came the robe of green silk velvet, lined with white satin, the whole gorgeously embroidered with gold. A recollection of some of the dresses in David's "Coronation of Josephine", will give you the best idea of this, as it swept far behind him. It was supported at a distance of ten or twelve feet by a couple of pages, who, as the emperor became seated, cast it on one side, leaving it widely spread over the steps of the throne. His under dress was of white satin embroidered with gold, high military boots, gold spurs, and a diamond-hilted sword.

The loftiness of the crown, and general effect of

the dress, made him appear tall, though his person is only of middle height, but stout and finely formed. His step was long, firm, and deliberate, and more artificial I should think than essential to true dignity, while the expression of his countenance and whole air were decidedly haughty. This was probably attributable to an ill mood arising from circumstances connected with the special session of the legislature about to be opened.

When within a few steps of the throne, he stopped for a moment, and bowed to the diplomatic corps. This afforded me a full view of his face. His features are regular and of good style, with dark complexion and full prominent eyes of light hazle. A projection of the cheeks near each corner of the mouth, whether natural when his face is in fixed dignity or the effect of ill humour at the moment, imparted great sullenness to his appearance; to which a pair of black whiskers and mustaches, added something like a touch of fierceness.

As soon as he was seated, a private secretary, kneeling on a step of the throne, presented a rich portfolio containing a single sheet of letter-paper, on the first page of which was the imperial speech. He read it in a distinct, emphatic, and dignified manner, and in less than five minutes, descended from the throne, bowed again to the embassadors, and left the chamber in the same manner he had entered.

The address was in Portuguese, and its principal point the presentation, for a fourth time, of the absolute necessity of measures to replenish a treasury

completely exhausted by the late impolitic war with Buenos Ayres. There is much opposition to the administration in the legislature, and considerable anarchy throughout the empire. But the fault is not particularly that of the emperor; he is a man of energy and talent, and though said to be defective in early education, is of enlightened and liberal sentiments, and desirous of pursuing a policy that will best promote the interest of the empire and highest good of his subjects. All who know any thing of the people, their general ignorance and corruption, think it happy for them that they have an emperor. Without a perpetual executive, the country would soon, there is reason to fear, be deluged with blood.

On descending from the tribune, we found the anti-rooms filled with the deputies and officers of state; and groups for conversation were formed, till the emperor, having laid aside his robes, made his appearance from the private apartments, and with relaxed and benignant countenance bowed his way through the lines formed for his passage to the staircase. I stood very near, and was much more pleased with the expression accompanying a bow, than in the senate hall.

A window in front commanded a view of his equipage. It was a high chariot, covered with gilding, drawn by six mules in gilt harness. The front wheels were so low as to move under the body of the carriage, admitting it to be turned on the spot like a gig; and the moment the footman closed the door, it was wheeled short round and hurried off at a rapid rate, with three or four cadets on the full

canter before, and a whole troop of body guards, in a uniform of white and gold, behind. The livery of the charioteer and footmen was also white, stiffly laced with gold.

Mr. Tudor, being on terms of great cordiality with the leading individuals of the court, remained in conversation some time after the departure of his majesty. With the Marquis de Aracaty, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, I was particularly pleased. He is said to be the most highly educated and most intelligent nobleman in the empire, perfectly accessible in his manners, and free and winning in conversation. He evidently regarded Mr. Tudor with great respect; and mentioned, before our taking leave, that the emperor had expressed special satisfaction in seeing the representative of the United States in the senate hall on this occasion.

Having engaged to dine with P. Birkhead, Esq., principal American merchant at Rio, we drove to his residence on our return to the city, where I was happy, in company with Mrs. Birkhead, to find our friend Miss Phelps, of New York. Mr. Armstrong, from the Guerriere, an intimate friend of the family, was also of the party; and in the excitement and warmth of kind feeling which the meeting of friends and countrymen in a foreign land, surrounded by strangers, naturally produces, we for the evening at least forgot all the state and pageantry of the morning.

LETTER VII.

RESIDENCE OF MR. TUDOR.

Praya do Flamengo.—A Brazilian House.—Manners and Habits.—Inhospitality of the Citizens of Rio.—Dinner on board the Ganges.

Praya do Flamengo, at Rio de Janeiro,
April 3d, 1829.

BEFORE entering on a further detail of my visit at Rio, dear H——, I must domiciliate you with me in the Brazilian habitation of Mr. Tudor, by a short description of its localities and architecture.

Praya is the Portuguese word for "beach," or "shore," and the Praya do Flamengo is a beach, stretching in a long curve of a mile or more, from the Gloria hill near the city towards the entrance of the bay of Botafogo next the sea; so called from having once been a favorite resort of the gorgeous and stately flamingo. It is lined in its whole length by a row of handsome houses fronting the bay; and so near the water as to leave room only for a flagged side-walk and a carriage-drive between the entrances and a low parapet of stone washed by the surf. The houses near the Gloria hill, of which Mr. Tudor's is one, stand in a single block, under a continued roof, as in a city.

His residence is of stone, two stories high, stuccoed and whitewashed, with a low square roof covered with red tile: an article in universal use for this purpose in Rio and its environs. The building is about

forty feet in front, by seventy or eighty in depth, and is entered by one large central and barn-like door, opening into a spacious hall, roughly plastered and whitewashed, furnished only with a wooden bench for servants on one side like a garden-seat, and having a pavement of round stones for a floor. It is in fact the carriage-house in a Brazilian establishment, through the equipages of which you invariably make your way to more dignified apartments. On the farther side, at one corner, is a large door, leading into a passage by which the horses and mules, with their provender, &c., are conducted to the stables in the yard behind; and at the other, one similar, opening to the servants' hall, kitchen, and offices, occupying the remaining part of the ground floor. Between these doors, a staircase of stone, with an iron balustrade, conducts to the second story. On the landing, a door at the right opens into a corridor, and another on the left into the drawing room. This is a spacious apartment, nearly forty feet square, the ceiling following the inclination of the roof to a lofty point in the centre, from which is suspended a rich chandelier.

The furniture is appropriate to the climate, and, though sufficiently elegant, of a simplicity becoming the residence of a republican diplomatist. All the cabinet-work is of rosewood; and several fine heads, with a portrait of Don Luna Pizarro, a distinguished patriot and friend of Mr. Tudor in Peru, ornament the walls. Three immense windows, or doors of glass, open in front into balconies of iron richly gilt, commanding splendid views; on the one hand,

of the entrance of the harbour and its different fortresses and castellated islands, of the Sugar-Loaf and hills encircling Botafogo, and of the beach of Flamengo; and on the other, of the rich and lovely shores and mountains of Praya Grande, the shipping at anchor, and a corner of the Organ mountains, far in the distance, beyond the tufted islets in the upper part of the bay.

These are scenes of which the eye never becomes weary; and I delight in watching their varying beauty, from the calm of the morning—while the waters, yet unruffled by the sea-breeze, reflect from their glassy surface all the magnificent features of the panorama—to the rich tints of the evening, when an Italian hue rests on every thing around.

A door on the same side with that which you enter from the staircase, and corresponding to it, opens into a corridor leading to the library, a room some twenty feet square, furnished with bookcases, cabinets, writing tables, arm-chairs, &c., and having on one side two recesses for sleeping and dressing, screened by hangings of moreen. It is lighted by windows opening into a small quadrangular area of twenty feet, in the centre of the building, into which, windows also look from the corridors on either side and from the housekeeper's apartment and butler's pantry communicating with them.

The dining room, in which both corridors terminate, like the drawing room in front, occupies the whole width of the house in the rear. Besides the simple furniture suited to a *salle-à-manger*, a table in the centre, and a slab of mahogany for a sideboard

at one end, some fine old paintings of military saints, procured in Peru, and several admirable pieces of fruit and game, decorate the walls. Three large windows here, too, overlook the yard and shrubbery and several fine gardens adjoining, filled with orange, lemon, and citron trees, with the broad-leafed banana, the mango, and various tropical productions, splendid in fruit and flower. Then is seen the street of Catete and the road to Botafogo, and above and beyond, the Larangieros, or orange-valley, with hills and spurs of the mountain, spotted with cottages and country-seats in every degree of taste and beauty. Wild mountains, with the peak of the Corcovado in the centre, overhang the whole, and thus complete a scene equally varied and romantic.

I have been thus particular in a description of this residence, because it will answer for most of the better establishments in the city and its suburbs. Though smaller than many of the same style, it is amply large for Mr. Tudor and five servants. The greater magnitude of others consists in additional rooms on either side of the drawing room in front, and not in the greater dimensions or higher finish of the apartments themselves. Lord Strangford's drawing room is of the same size as that at Flamengo, though the house is much larger. The mansion occupied by Lord Ponsonby, though very extensive, is in its general plan much that which I have described.

The carriage-house entrance makes one feel as if getting in by a back way. This appropriation of the ground-floor in front is said to have its origin in the ostentation of the Portuguese and a desire to exhibit

all they possess; which, from every observation I have yet made, I should judge to be true. In general they appear exceedingly pompous.

The houses are not furnished with bells or a knocker, as with us, for the purpose of announcing a visiter; and when a porter or servant is not found in the entrance-hall, the attention is attracted by clapping the hands three times sharply together, followed by the exclamation, "et, chew!" such as used in driving a fowl. When a visiter takes leave, the master of the house always accompanies him to the landing of the stairs, where, returning a second bow of departure, he waits till his guest, with hat in hand, has descended to the last point in mutual view, when final bows are exchanged. They are exceedingly polite in their manners, and very punctilious in the observance of established points of etiquette: to put your hat on in the presence of your host, or not to bow to him from the bottom of the staircase, would be thought highly rude and ill bred. In their hours the Brazilians are early, never dining later than two o'clock; after which, the whole population indulge themselves in a siesta. Among the diplomatic corps, the distribution of the day is much the same as among the higher circles in America and England, breakfast being served from nine to ten, and dinner from four to six o'clock.

This variance in the habits of the native citizens and foreign residents gives rise, however, to no inconvenience; for there is no interchange of hospitality on the part of the former. Their private entertainments are exclusively among themselves. Invi-

tations are never extended, it seems, to strangers, under any circumstances; and though Mr. Tudor is on terms of intimacy with many of the ministry, especially with the Marquis Aracaty, he has never visited their families. The Marquis de Gabriac, the late French Embassador, was accompanied to Rio by the Marchioness, and lived in great splendour and hospitality. Fête after fête of every kind was given by them, at which the whole court appeared in all the magnificence of their dress and diamonds; but neither himself nor lady ever received an entertainment in return. This studied and extreme inhospitality has been exhibited, however, only within the few years past: and is said to have arisen from the disclosures of private life, made in the publications of travellers, who had been introduced to domestic and social circles of the city. Another reason assigned, is the great deficiency in education, and want of intelligence among the females even of the highest rank.

Under these circumstances, I shall have no opportunity of judging, from personal observation, of the state of society among the Portuguese and Brazilians. They are generally a fine looking people, and from an occasional glance from a chariot in passing, or peep from an upper window, I should say some of the ladies, at least, are handsome. Females of the higher classes are seldom seen walking in the streets; in the evening a few, at times, may be met, but in the morning never. Whenever seen, whether it be walking or taking a ride, they are in evening dress, with uncovered head and neck. The costume,

as thus exhibited, does not differ materially from that of ladies in our own country, and often displays much taste and elegance.

I had written thus far, this morning, before going off to the Guerriere to accompany Commodore Thompson to a dinner, from which I have just returned, given by Admiral Otway, on board his flag ship, the Ganges 74. The Ganges is a noble vessel, built at Calcutta, and first launched upon the waters of the proud stream whose name she bears. Every thing on board of her appeared in fine order; and we were received most politely, under the honours due to the Commodore, by the Admiral and his Captains, Inglefield and Redoubt. The company, besides ourselves, consisted of Captain Bingham and Captain Wilson, of H. B. M. ships Thetis and Tribune; Captain Gallagher, of U. S. ship Vandalia; Mr. Aston, Secretary of Legation to the British Embassy; M. de Silva, Private Secretary and confidential friend of the emperor; M. Chaves, another distinguished Portuguese, and Lieutenant Ramsey, of the Ganges.

The entertainment was handsome and profuse, consisting of many courses served in plate. I met with a luxury indeed; but it was not, dear H——, in the choice viands of a princely table; but in that communion of spirit in which all true Christians delight; and which, while it forms a strong evidence of the Divine origin of our religion, is to those who have tasted it, one of the sweet pledges of coheirship in the joys of eternal life. In ——— I found a most warm hearted and tender follower of Him who is

meek and lowly; and, both before and after being at table, had delightful conversations on topics with which "a stranger intermeddleth not".

He is an uncommonly fine looking man, with noble and benignant expression of countenance, and of high honour in the service. You well know what constitutes one of the surest passports to my heart—tears of manly feeling, especially when springing from the sensibility of a pious bosom: and a dozen times, while we were taking that "sweet counsel" together, which even a royal poet delighted to sing, I saw tears start and sparkle like diamonds in his eyes. I do not know when I have been more charmed, either with friend or stranger. I feel the tie of brotherhood for ever established between us: and should we never exchange another word, and never meet again, I doubt not that we shall remember each other with interest to the end of our lives.

True piety is lovely wherever seen: it irresistibly throws interest and dignity around the most humble and most obscure; and when it beams brightly in the noble and the brave, it imparts a double lustre to all their honours and their fame. O that it were an ornament more frequently found in the navies both of America and England; and that there were more in the services of both, whose high ambition it should be, to add to every other attainment the spirit which alone can enable them to triumph over "the last enemy"; and when every earthly laurel will fade, to exclaim—"I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up

for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me in that day!"

The whole party were very agreeable and intelligent. Sir Robert himself treated me with great kindness and attention; he is most amiable and unassuming, and I was happy to have an opportunity of correcting—evidently to his satisfaction—some mis-statements he had received from authority of some reputation, concerning the mission at the Sandwich Islands, and its influence upon the government and people there.

We remained on board till near 10 o'clock, enjoying the cool of the evening on a delightful stern-gallery. From the time the cloth was removed, we were entertained by a full and noble band of music, whose swelling and harmonious strains nightly float far over the waters of the harbour. But for the lateness of the hour, I would describe to you the serenity and beauty of the bay at night—the gleaming of lights, like extensive illuminations, in every direction along its shore—the sparkling of fire-flies against the darkness of the mountains around, and the brilliancy of the sky above: but for the present, must bid you adieu.

LETTER VIII.

LEVEE AT THE PALACE.

The Palace. — State-rooms. — Portraits and Company. — Lord Strangford. — Dr. Walsh. — Arrival of the Emperor. — Presentation. — The late Empress. — Prince and Princesses. — Chamber of Deputies.

Praya do Flamengo, Rio de Janeiro,
April 6th, 1829.

SATURDAY the 4th inst. was the birth-day of the young Queen of Portugal, the eldest child of the emperor, at present in England. Besides a royal salute from all the fortresses and ships of war in the harbour, it was celebrated by a levee at the palace at one o'clock, and an illumination in the evening.

Mr. Tudor proposed and urged my presentation to the emperor. Commodore Thompson also desired it; and ascertaining that my gown and scarf, with suitable underdress, would constitute the usual costume of my profession at court, I determined to attend, and went on board the Guerriere in the morning to dress, and to join the commodore. At twelve o'clock, accompanied by Mr. Armstrong and myself, he left the ship in his gig—Captain Sloat of the St. Louis, and Captain Gallagher and Lieutenant Sands of the Vandalia, following in another boat.

The palace, as I have already mentioned, forms two sides of the public square fronting the mole. The rooms of state, and apartments for the private accommodation of the imperial family, form a range

of two or three hundred feet running from the water to the farther side of the square. This part of the pile appears to be more modern, is of a different style of architecture, and in better repair, than that on the other side of the quadrangle, to which it is attached by a covered gallery crossing a street upon arches. It is two stories and a half high, with a narrow section in the middle, both in front on the water, and on the side towards the square, of three stories, surmounted by a pediment, the whole stuccoed and painted yellow. The windows are large and numerous, and furnished with balconies of iron gilt, and the roof flat.

The grand entrance is at the end towards the bay. Here the second story projects some twenty feet beyond the basement, and is supported by arches of brick, formed by eight pillars in front, and four at the sides; within which is a paved court, affording a lounge for the soldiers of the guard standing sentry, and a protection from the sun and weather to company in alighting.

In front of this, as we entered, stood a company of halberdiers, in party-coloured and fantastic livery with cocked hats and halberds. Many splendid equipages were already arriving, and a large mob had gathered round. A file of soldiers lined the passage, from the central arch, where etiquette required us to be uncovered, to the grand staircase leading to the state apartments above; and the staircase itself, at the foot of which the emperor's private band was stationed, we found closely lined with attendants of the household in full livery, till we reached a vesti-

bule on the landing, and entered a guard-room bristling with spears and battle-axes.

A long suite of rooms, overlooking the square, extends from this apartment the whole length of the building. One of these is styled the diplomatic saloon; being that in which the embassadors and their attachés, with foreigners to be presented, wait the readiness of the emperor to receive them: the whole range, however, is open for inspection and promenade.

The splendour of the interior is greater than I anticipated from the appearance of the edifice without; the whole exhibiting much of the richness becoming an imperial residence. The first room we entered was in yellow paper hangings, with carpet, chairs, sofas, &c., to correspond, and an abundance of heavy gilding in the mouldings and cornices. The second in blue, in a similar style. The third, the diplomatic saloon, or principal drawing room of the suite, in crimson and gold: the walls being hung with damask, in gilt compartments, and the whole furniture superb. The predominating colour in the fourth and fifth rooms was green, in the one of a dark, and the other a light shade, both in French velvet paper, with Brussels carpets. The sixth apartment, which communicates with the rooms of the household, is a picture gallery floored with cane. In addition to various articles of taste and luxury, every room was ornamented with the choicest natural flowers, in rich vases on the pier and centre tables.

Several windows in each overlook the public square on one side; and a large door, in the centre of the wall opposite, opens into a gallery surrounding a

small quadrangle within the palace filled with shrubbery and statues, and ornamented with vases crowned with aloes and air-plants. Some fine paintings, principally portraits of the Portuguese royal family, by distinguished masters, with historical pieces, and one or two in allegory, decorate the walls. Among the portraits is one of Catherine of Portugal, wife of Charles II., by Van Dyke, an admirable painting, and fresh as if finished but a month ago.

Mr. Tudor was in readiness to receive us on our entrance, and most of the embassadors had arrived. Admiral Otway, and the Baron de Roussin, Admiral of the French fleet, with their suites, were already there; and my friend ——, with stars and orders like the rest. Lord Strangford, wearing, in addition to various other insignia, one of the richest collars in his sovereign's gift, came in great splendour. His coach was drawn by four superb grays, preceded by two outriders, on spirited animals of the same colour. The Rev. Dr. Walsh, whose journey from Constantinople to England recently published has been read with such general interest and pleasure, was with him. He is chaplain to the embassy, and in his lordship's family. We were introduced at the opening of the Cortes, exchanged visits early afterwards, and now formed an additional acquaintance.

The intercourse, however, on such occasions, is generally too constrained and formal to be particularly interesting—much like that which takes place while a party is assembling in the drawing-room, before dinner is announced. After an introduction to most of the leading individuals assembled, and an

examination of the paintings, I began to be weary of splendid rooms and court dresses, with the full blaze of a torrid sun pouring into the apartments, when the roar of a hundred cannon from the fortresses and all the men-of-war in the port, the peals of unnumbered bells, and a general buzz on the square, proclaimed the approach of the emperor, and drew us near the balconies to witness his arrival in state from San Cristovao, a palace out of town, at which chiefly he resides.

In a few moments a company of cadets in white uniform, richly faced with scarlet and gold, came dashing round the corner of the Rua Ouvidor, at the farther end of the square, followed by Pedro I. in a coach heavily gilt, and drawn by eight small but beautiful black horses, in caparisons of gold, with plumes of ostrich feathers on their heads. The prince imperial, the only son of the emperor, a child three years of age, was in the same carriage; while the princesses, one seven and the other five years old, followed in another drawn by eight horses, with coachman and footmen in the same livery. A troop of life-guards closed the show of the arrival; and we were left to engage again in conversation—while the party alighted and refreshed themselves in the private apartments—or to listen to the fine band which now poured its animated strains through the palace.

Had there been nothing within my own breast to have saved me from an undue excitement at such a scene, an interlude, which immediately followed the thunder of cannon, the chiming of bells, and the first

triumphal air of the band, would most effectually have done it; it was the clanking of the chains of a gang of miserable galley slaves, bearing across the square, in sweat and blood, burdens, besides their galling fetters, fit only for a brute. In the silence of the moment, the gilded ceiling of every magnificent room echoed the "clank—clank—clank" of their chains, in the measured and laborious tread of a hurried march; and made me shudder, as I gazed on them from a balcony, at the contrast they presented to the imperial pageant which, but the moment before, had been whirled so proudly over the same ground.

Mr. Tudor kindly interrupted my musings on this point by conducting me to Lord Ponsonby, the English resident minister, with whom I had just entered into conversation, when the chamberlain of the empire announced his majesty on the throne; and summoned his lordship to lead the British embassy into the presence chamber. The order of procession is arranged by seniority of residence; and the Baron de Mareschal, the Austrian minister, and his attachés, led the way, followed by the British, Swedish, American, and French representations.

After repassing the guard-room through a double file of guards, armed with battle-axes and spears, we entered a large apartment, thronged with Brazilian nobles and gentry. These were waiting to follow us to the throne-room according to their respective rights of precedence: and exhibited, in strong contrast, every variety of dress, from that of marquesses, and condes, and vizcondes, in the costumes of their ancestors, centuries ago, and of archbishops and

bishops, in full canonicals, and clergy of every order in appropriate garb, to the insignificant finery of the humblest gentry, and the hair shirts and sackcloth of monks, with shaven heads and bare feet.

In due time, by the Indian file we had commenced, I reached the door at which my first bow to royalty was to be made; (I beg pardon of their majesties of the Sandwich and Society Islands, if I detract from their prerogatives by the assertion;) and in accomplishing the reverence was not so much awed as not to perceive, for no time was to be lost, that the floor was covered with a Turkey carpet of plain crimson, with a medallion in the centre, and a border round the room. On elevating my head to advance two or three yards farther, I saw that the emperor stood on the upper step of the throne, with the prince next on his left, and the princesses beside their brother. Here, on making a second reverence, I in my turn, received the full imperial bow, Mr. Tudor having repeated the usual form, "I have the honour of presenting to your imperial majesty," &c. &c., in connexion with the name of the individual.

This gave an opportunity of observing the personal appearance of the emperor on the occasion. He was in a richly embroidered military dress; and being uncovered, I perceived his forehead to be low, and hair light brown, though his whiskers and mustaches are black. He seemed in extreme good humour, and kept bobbing the head of the prince in return to the bows made; and smiling to see how unwilling his imperial neck was to bend, even under this discipline; while his beautiful full eyes remained

turned up through his brows on the company, at the lowest inclination that could be forced upon him.

My next movement was to the medallion in the centre, immediately in front of the throne, where a third congé was made, though the emperor was bowing to those coming after me. Two more were still to be accomplished, the exchange being five to one in the imperial favour, and those backwards; as the face must be kept towards the throne in completing the semicircular line by which you pass from the door of entrance at one corner of the room, to that on the same side by which you retire.

In making good this retreat, I observed that officers of state lined the walls at regular intervals, bearing maces and other ensigns of authority; that the whole room, in ceiling, cornice, and casement, was richly gilt, hung in draperies of green damask, lined with white and gold, and furnished with mirrors and a profusion of splendid chandeliers, candelabra, and lustres from the ceiling and against the walls.

Finding it to be no infringement of etiquette to stand near the door and witness the obeisance of the courtiers, I remained for a moment for this purpose. They approached the throne in single procession, as we had done; and kneeling, kissed the extended hand of the emperor, and each of the children. Five hundred hurried rapidly, in this manner, through the room. There being no empress, ladies at present do not attend court; but two or three of high rank, in the service of the princesses, were seen in a side room, in full dress, with a profusion of diamonds and ostrich plumes in their hair.

I have been much interested in the character of the late empress; pleasing in her person and manners, of superior mental endowments, and amiable and domestic in her habits, she was a universal favourite and greatly beloved by the people. To other attractive qualities she added those of great benevolence and seeming piety of heart; abounding in deeds of private charity and other good works. Her youth and early fate, being only twenty-eight years of age at her death, two years since, added to rumours of a wounded spirit, from the infidelity and unkindness of her husband, have thrown a touching interest around her memory; and I never pass a convent, situated between Flamengo and the city, in which her remains are deposited, without musing on some affecting incidents in her history which have come to my knowledge. A principal defect in her appears to have been in a negligence of dress, a source of much matrimonial unhappiness in more humble spheres, and often the origin of much of the wretchedness known in that relation. The emperor is young; but now just thirty; and however justly chargeable with a want of tenderness and courtesy as a husband, is said to be a most affectionate and devoted father. He spends much of his time with his children, and in person daily superintends their education.

These interested me more than any thing I saw. They seemed healthy, innocent, and happy; and I almost pitied their probable destiny. Their number and ages reminded me of my own little set; and I fancied that a young gentleman of my ac-

quaintance, under the same accidents of dress and footing, would have made a finer looking prince; imperial, while a sister would have borne the palm for beauty from the princess of her age.

The dresses of all three were elegant, but neat and simple. The boy wore a spencer of mazarine blue silk, with white under-clothing, and a cape of broad lace on the neck and shoulders; and the girls were in white muslin, embroidered with gold, without jewels or other ornament; and their hair, of light brown, smoothly combed and parted in the middle of the forehead. The early loss of their mother, the reputed licentiousness of the father, the errors of their religion and confessed corruptions of the court, made me look with feelings of sorrow upon them, in their present innocence and unconsciousness of the moral danger and degradation to which they are exposed. May their fate in this respect be more propitious than has heretofore too often attended an imperial birth!

LETTER IX.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF THE CITY.

Public Library.—Academy of Arts.—Schools and National Museum.—Fate of the Aborigines of South America.

Praya do Flamengo, Rio de Janeiro,
April 8th, 1829.

YESTERDAY, after a call at the British Embassador's, Mr. Tudor and myself drove into the city for the purpose of visiting some of its public institu-

tions; and spent the morning at the Chamber of Deputies, the Public Library, the Academy of Arts, and the National Museum.

The deputies, composing the upper house of the imperial legislature, were in session in the vicinity of the palace. The Chamber is a spacious and lofty room of Grecian architecture, in a building appropriated to the purpose; furnished with a throne on the east end, and galleries for spectators under arched colonnades on either side. The seats of the members are in two semicircular rows in front of the throne, the curtains of which were dropt in the absence of the emperor. The Archbishop of Bahia is the president of the Chamber, and was seated in a chair of state in front of the throne, in the purple robes of his ecclesiastical office. I had been introduced to him on Saturday, at the palace, as one of the most talented men of the empire, and of distinguished influence both in church and state. The galleries were crowded with well-dressed citizens, who were listening, as we entered, with great interest, to an animated speech from one of the deputies. The speaker closed his address almost immediately, however; and the Chamber adjourning, we were disappointed in an opportunity of judging of the parliamentary eloquence and talent of the assembly.

The Public Library is located in a suite of rooms in the palace. It was brought from Lisbon by John VI. of Portugal, on the flight of the royal family to Brazil in 1808, and contains upwards of seventy thousand volumes, many of them valuable and ancient

works. The books are arranged according to their subjects, in a convenient and handsome manner, in a succession of halls on two floors; one of which is furnished with a table, reading-desks, and seats for the accommodation of any person, citizen or stranger, who may wish to consult authors in the collection. A canon of the church has the superintendence of the institution, and very politely conducted us through the rooms.

A copy of the first printed edition of the Bible attracted our particular attention; it is on vellum, and in excellent order. On the title-page the then novelty of the execution is proclaimed, by a declaration in Latin, that this volume is not written with a pen, but impressed according to the marvellous invention of John Faustus. The most splendid work exhibited to us, was a folio edition of the travels of Prince Maximilian of Germany in Brazil. The whole typography is in the finest style of the arts. It is highly embellished with coloured engravings, possessing all the delicacy and high finish of painting, and presenting admirable illustrations of Brazilian scenery, character, and costume. To one who has never witnessed the splendid tints of sky and landscape as exhibited here and in some other parts of the world, the colouring would be thought too high-wrought and gorgeous, bordering on that which would be called gaudy and unnatural, but it is strictly true to nature.

We found Dr. Walsh in one of the apartments; and after a general survey of the collection, passed

some time in agreeable and instructive conversation with him and the gentleman acting as our conductor.

The Academy of Arts is situated in a narrow street near the centre of the city. The exterior of the building is neat and classical; but on alighting we found the whole interior undergoing a thorough repair, and the exhibition of paintings and statuary for the present closed. In one room only, there were a few pupils receiving lessons from masters, and copying various studies.

A large painting was standing upside down against one of the walls, which, on a closer view, we perceived to represent the coronation of the emperor. Its chief merit, like David's coronation of Josephine, consists in the number of portraits from life which it contains. Every head on the canvass, it is said, possesses this interest. We could form no opinion of its pretensions as a painting, from its position and a serious injury it has recently sustained by a fall. By many this disaster is not attributed to accident. It was the intention of the emperor to have it placed in the imperial chapel; and it is believed that some republican spirit, opposed to the exhibition of the pageant to the public gaze, sought an opportunity of secretly cutting the cord by which it was suspended in the Academy.

As we were joining our carriage again, a large Lancasterian school in the vicinity, attracted my attention, and we entered it for a few moments. "Hope for Brazil," seemed in my eye to be inscribed on its walls and portal; and I fancied that a differ-

ent expression was to be seen on the bright faces of the hundred boys composing it, from any I had before observed among the children. Several schools of the kind are established within the precincts of the city; and the monotonous tones of one, in the direction of Flamengo, had several times before fallen on my ear as I passed, with the charm of music, amidst the din of less grateful sounds and the monotonous and barbarous song with which the slaves cheer themselves, beneath the burdens they hurry, with the rapid lope of the Indian, along the streets.

The National Museum is in a large building facing the Praca d'Acclamacao. It contains many valuable specimens in natural history and the various departments of science, with some tolerable paintings, numerous articles of curiosity, &c. &c., arranged in an extensive suite of rooms. The whole establishment is creditable to the government; and I regretted to learn that many of the most valuable articles are about to be removed to the private cabinet of the emperor. Here too the building is undergoing repairs, and we were admitted only in courtesy to the American minister. The president and officers are all ecclesiastics: a young secretary, in a richly embroidered gown of black satin, with ruffles of lace at the wrist, received and politely attended us through the several rooms. A canon of the church, officially connected with the establishment, also joined us, and with much civility extended a general invitation to me to visit the institution at my pleasure as long as I should remain in Rio.

The mineralogical department is uncommonly

rich; not more so, however, than might be anticipated in this empire of precious stones and diamonds. In the cabinet of birds also, there is a magnificent display of plumage, presenting, in some of the native specimens, brilliancy of hues, in a beauty of contrast beyond the art of man to rival; and of which, as of the flowers of the field, it may truly be said, that "Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." Among them is a fine collection of the Toucan, *Ramphastos Tucanus*, a Brazilian bird, the splendid yellow feathers of which, wrought into a cape, formed part of the decorations worn by the ancient caciques of the country; and which, as I have before mentioned, takes place of the ermine in the coronation robes of the emperor.

The relics of former native splendour, pointed out to us as the dresses, ornaments, &c., &c., of the aboriginal chieftains, particularly attracted my attention. Several coronets of feathers and other decorations for the head are truly superb; and would not be thought deficient either in taste or richness, on the brow of Don Pedro himself. They exhibit a neatness and elegance surpassing every thing of the kind I have seen in the South Seas, and bear testimony to the advanced state of civilization and refinement in which the original possessors of the South American continent were found.

I could not gaze on these primitive paraphernalia and badges of the regal state of the first monarchs of the soil, without sighing at a recollection of their wretched fate. Too much reason indeed had they to desecrate the creed of the Christian, and to

curse the white man's name; for to them they too early became associated only with unrivalled exhibitions of avarice, licentiousness, and cruelty. Not all the pages of fiction and tragedy present any thing so affecting to my mind as the history of the treatment and extermination of the natives of the West Indies and continental seaboard. Had the first visiters to these distant shores brought with them the purity, spirituality, and exalted benevolence of the religion they professed; and by the mildness and meekness of its spirit won the confidence, and secured the affections of the people to the word of God; O how different would have been the record of those days, and how glorious the scene, which might now have been witnessed, in the civilization, piety, and high attainment of populous kingdoms, where yet are savage wilds!

But they came not with the spirit that breathes "peace on earth and good will to man," but with that of the god of this world, which seeketh only the things that are in its own; and in place of salvation and joy, desolation and death marked their way. Their standard, instead of the dove with the olive branch from heaven, should have been the fearful Boa of the regions they despoiled in a full display of his gigantic folds, sending forth pestilence with every breath, and gathering destruction around all within reach of his terrific power!

LETTER X.

BOTAFOGO, ST. CHRISTOVAÕ, AND THE EPISCOPAL PALACE OF RIO.

A Funeral.—Death of Infants.—Botafogo.—The Gloria Hill.—St. Christovaõ.—Protestant Burial Ground.—Episcopal Palace.—Bishop of Rio de Janeiro.

Praya do Flamengo, at Rio de Janeiro,
April 13th, 1829.

After the visits described in the preceding letter, I went for an hour or two on board the Guerriere. It was dark when I left again for Mr. Tudor's, and I had an opportunity of observing the city at night. The only spectacle of interest I met was a splendid funeral in the Rua do Ouvidor. Attendants, bearing large flambeaux, preceded and flanked a long procession of ecclesiastics followed by a train of carriages. The corpse was carried in an open landau, covered with black and drawn by four horses in caparisons of the same, with black ostrich plumes on their heads. I followed the procession to a chapel on the palace square brilliantly illuminated, where mass for the dead was performed.

The coffin, which was a straight box with a triangular lid, covered with black velvet and ornamented with gold lace, on being removed from the carriage to an elevated platform in the centre of the chancel, was laid entirely open, disclosing the body in full court dress, with chapeau, and sword, and several stars and decorations of rank. The indivi-

dual was of high distinction, as I perceived many of the officers of state and principal noblemen of the empire present, besides numbers of persons in rich naval and military uniforms. There appeared to be little solemnity on the minds of a majority, much whispering and smiling with nods of recognition, and the whole service seemed to be viewed more as a matter of parade than a devotional rite.

When children under seven years of age die, their bodies in full dress are exposed in procession through the streets; the cheeks being painted, the head crowned with artificial flowers, and the whole figure sometimes dressed in imitation of an angel, with expanded wings of tinsel and gauze. In the happy persuasion, that

"With souls enlarged to angels' size,"

such are only translated to the blessedness of heaven, their death is not regarded as a just cause of sorrowing, but of joy; and visits of congratulation are paid, I am told, to the parents by their friends, and festivities of the gayest character take place, not even excepting music and dancing.

For two successive days the rain poured in such torrents that we were kept entirely within doors, except a call on Mrs. B—— and Miss P——, who have just removed to a mansion in the vicinity vacated by Lord Ponsonby, for one at Botafogo. Thursday, however, was a fine day, and Commodore Thompson sent his gig for Mr. Tudor to visit the Guerriere, where he was received under a salute of seventeen guns. On leaving for the shore again,

we went on board the Ganges, and afterwards called on the admiral of the French fleet, the Baron de Roussin, of the Duquesne 74, a fine looking and polished man, of superior talent and much literary and scientific attainment. He was recently a member of the ministry at home, and in his visit to Rio is clothed, for a special object in relation to the French claims, with the double powers of diplomatist and naval commander.

The cabins of the Duquesne are admirably fitted up: a splendid portrait of the baroness and one of her children, screened by a light curtain of silk, forms a conspicuous ornament in that furnished as a cabinet, presenting a silent testimony of conjugal affection, which I always delight to notice.

On returning to Flamengo we met a small party at dinner, among whom were Mr. and Mrs. B—— and our friend Miss P——, and afterwards passed the evening with the Baron Martinez, the Dutch consul-general.

The next morning, after a call on the gentlemen of the French legation in our neighbourhood, we extended our walk as far as Lord Ponsonby's, at Botafogo. This beautiful bay seemed more than ever to possess the features of a noble lake embosomed in magnificent scenery. A stranger, in gazing upon it from almost any point of view along its widely curving shores, would think it entirely land-locked, as much so as if a hundred miles from the sea. It is a favourite residence with foreigners, and many fine mansions skirt its borders, interspersed

with showy portals leading to others more retired in a lovely little valley sweeping inland from it.

The emperor has a cottage close by the water on the western side, a neat but unpretending building, with a delightful garden and shrubbery, gay in a luxuriance of bloom and beauty. Indeed nothing can surpass the richness and variety of growth seen on every hand; and wherever the eye wanders after leaving the precincts of the city, it falls on a world of splendours in the productions and colouring of the vegetable kingdom.

I was particularly impressed with this characteristic of the scenery about Rio, in a stroll over the Gloria Hill the same evening. This is an enchanting spot nearly surrounded by the sea, the fretting of whose waters is ever heard around its base; and while it commands, at almost every point, magnificent views of the city, bay, and mountains, is itself covered with a thousand beauties in tree and flower: splendid liburnums and acacias, cashews and palms, orange, citron, and lime trees, with bananas and coffee, &c., &c., inclosed in hedges of myrtle and mimosa, interspersed with jessamine and roses, and festooned with creepers and various parasitical plants.

Perceiving a gateway open, as I descended the hill, leading through some delightful grounds, separated from a mansion by a hedge of roses and a light railing, I ventured in; leaving it for some servants near the offices to apprise me of the intrusion, if it should be deemed such. Bows and looks of civility

put me at ease under the privilege of entrée thus assumed; and I rambled by a gravel walk a half mile through a young paradise of fragrance and beauty, to a temple on the edge of a hill, overlooking a beautiful vale with a rapid stream in the centre, while the section of an aqueduct, the city, and the bay, were in the distance.

The grounds and mansion, I believe, are those of the Baronessa de Campos, a distinguished noblesse, with a fortune of some forty millions of dollars. And in the enjoyment of the prospect around, from the delightful resting place in which I was seated, I could not but recur in thought, however unworthy of a pretension to the character drawn, to Cowper's lines on "The freeman whom the truth makes free:"

> He looks abroad into the varied field
> Of nature, and though poor perhaps, compared
> With those whose mansions glitter in his sight,
> Calls the delightful scenery all his own.
> His are the mountains, and the valleys his,
> And the resplendent rivers. His to enjoy
> With a propriety that none can feel,
> But who, with filial confidence inspired,
> Can lift to heaven an unpresumptuous eye,
> And smiling say, "My Father made them all!"

There is a public garden in the city, open on the eastern side to the bay, and in full view of the Gloria Hill. It contains several avenues of stately trees, with broad walks of gravel beneath; and has considerable beauty of more lowly growth, in a variety of plants and flowers indigenous to the tropics. It is also ornamented with a fountain and a couple

of obelisks. The fountain, however, appears to have been long inactive, and the whole garden seems rather in a neglected state, and not much frequented by the inhabitants of the city.

On Saturday, Mr. Tudor took me a drive to the palace of St. Cristovaō, a principal residence of the emperor, three miles west of the city. The road to it is broad and fine, well lighted with lamps at night, and thickly lined with habitations. St. Cristovaō was formerly the country-house of a wealthy merchant, and is an inferior looking building, of two stories, in Moorish style, painted yellow, with white pilasters and cornices, and having a square tower at one corner, surmounted by a kind of clumsy dome. It would not compare, in architectural beauty, with the country residences of many gentlemen in the United States. A large court-yard extends down a gentle declivity in front, separated from the lawn by a gateway with a colonnade and lodge on either side, of Portland stone, after the model of the Duke of Northumberland's, at Zion House on the Thames. Though light and handsome, it is entirely out of keeping with the general style of the mansion; and the portals being shut, and no drive leading through them, the entrance being by a plain gate not far distant, the whole has an incongruous and awkward effect.

The site of the mansion itself, however, is delightful, commanding one or two fine stretches of the bay, with extensive views of a beautiful and highly cultivated country, spotted with cottages and country seats, the whole encircled by wild and fantastic moun-

tains, at a distance to give the finest effect to their forms and colouring. A new and lofty addition to the palace, in Grecian architecture, is making on one wing; and I think it not improbable that it is the design of the emperor, after it shall be finished, to tear down the old structure, and rebuild the whole in a style corresponding to that now finishing; in which case, the edifice will be noble, and worthy the scenery by which it is surrounded.

The emperor having gone into the city, we did not enter the palace, in which I am told there is nothing more worthy of notice than in the residence of most persons of wealth and rank.

It was our intention, on our return, to have visited the Protestant burial ground, situated on the bay between St. Cristovaõ and the city; but designing also to call on the Bishop of Rio, we were fearful of making the hour too late, should we prolong our ride, and were under the necessity of passing by. It is a spot necessarily of interest to every Protestant foreigner, and is said to surpass in loveliness almost every other locality on the shores of these charming waters.

The episcopal palace is situated on the summit of an abrupt and elevated hill, in the midst of the city, enjoying fine air and a variety of splendid views. The ascent to it is by a winding paved way, too steep for comfort in a carriage, either in going up or coming down, and we alighted at the foot and walked. The building is an old monastic quadrangle of stone, plastered and whitewashed. On ascending to the second story, we were shown into a large

square hall, containing one or two heavy old tables, and two settees, covered with embossed leather, of an antiquity that might entitle them, in a museum, to a place beside relics of the Ark, as curiosities of an antediluvian age. Several persons were here waiting an audience with the bishop.

While our names were being announced, we stepped into a balcony in front, beneath which the city lies as a map at your feet, while the several hills within its precincts rise around in all their verdure and freshness, seemingly within call. The view of the bay too, with all its shipping, and of the sea and islets beyond the Sugar-Loaf, is full and unobstructed and exceedingly fine.

In making our way to the bishop, we passed through two corridors; the first open on one side the whole length of the area within the quadrangle, and the other, lighted by a window at the farther end, at right angles to it. He received us in his study, from which a country curé, an humble and serious looking man, passed out and took a seat near the door, as we were introduced by a secretary. The dignitary is a mild and agreeable looking old gentleman, of pleasing and cordial manners, and unostentatious in his whole appearance. The room in which we were, and an adjoining one open to our observation, were almost without furniture; a shabby writing table or two, with a few old armed chairs, constituting the whole, while bare walls and uncovered floors threw a comfortless air around. Instead of the luxury which I had anticipated, at least in a degree, in the residence of the first metropolitan of the empire,

every thing in the establishment was marked with the most primitive and self-denied simplicity.

He is a liberal-minded and upright man, and from the purity and benevolence of his character, very popular and highly venerated in the city and throughout the diocese. His face is set against vice in all its forms and wherever seen. The licentiousness of the court is openly reproved by him, and he visits the palace, I am told, only when commanded by the emperor. He offered to dismiss our carriage and send us home in the evening in his own if we would remain to a lenten dinner with him, but we declined the civility.

In the course of conversation he made many inquiries about the Sandwich Islands, their language, former habits, improvements, and present state; professed his interest in the general extension of Christianity, his respect for the character of the Moravian and other missionaries; with an assurance of his love for all defenders of the Cross—saying, that his library contained the works of many distinguished Protestants, those of Lardner, Butler, Warburton, &c. At the end of half an hour we took our leave, much gratified with this specimen of the clergy of Brazil.

LETTER XI.

PRISONS, JUDICIARY, AND SLAVE TRADE.

City Prison.—Judiciary.—General Aspect of the City.—Political State of the Empire.—Botanic Garden.

Praya do Flamengo, at Rio de Janeiro,
April 14th, 1829.

In leaving the episcopal palace on Saturday we walked near one of the city prisons, the grated windows of which on the street allow a full view of the interior of two of the apartments. The spectacle presented was truly affecting: criminals of every age, from beardless boys to gray-headed men of every colour, from the jet of Congo to the fair skin of Germany, and probably of every crime, were seen crowded together in haggard filth and rags. Many of them appeared to be hardened villains, scowling upon us in Satanic impudence in return to the look of compassion given to their misery, and I drew back in horror from the sight of such a den, no less the receptacle, than it must necessarily be the school of vice.

It presents a fair sample, I am told, of the prison discipline, not only of the empire, but of the whole southern continent, and shows how wide a field there is, in its fermenting kingdoms, for the philanthropic exertions of one breathing the spirit and clothed in the mantle of a Howard.

The whole judiciary of the empire is in a state worthy the darkest ages of Portugal; and to effect

a reform, to the praise of the emperor, has been a leading feature in his late addresses to the Cortes. At present there is no process of form in an arrest, no habeas corpus, and no notice of the witnesses to appear against the accused. The time of trial is left entirely to the accuser, while the subject of the arrest, whether innocent or guilty, is in oppressive confinement, without an allowance of food, or any means of bringing his innocence to a legal test.

But for the charities of the monastic establishments, from which a daily pittance of food to prisoners is served, many doubtless would constantly thus perish; and under the persecution only, it might be, of an unprincipled enemy.

A glimpse at a still more abhorrent and tremendous evil was caught, in the same vicinity, while crossing the end of a street appropriated to newly arrived and unsold slaves. It is here the emaciated and half-starved cargoes are deposited from the stifling holds of the slave-ships, and daily exposed to brutal examination till a purchaser is found. The sight is such, to an unaccustomed eye, as unavoidably to sicken the heart and unnerve the soul; and hitherto, at the strong solicitation of others, I have avoided it.

The number of slaves brought into this port has, for the last ten years, amounted to more than twenty thousand annually; and this year it is probable there will be three times that number, for no less than thirteen thousand have already been entered since the first of January. Ships are daily arriving, crowded with them; and almost at any time, gangs just landed and nearly naked, may,

with their drivers, be seen in one part or another of the city.

The streets of Rio are in general narrow and regular, notwithstanding the hills jutting in at the sides and rising from its centre. These, indeed, are highly ornamental, and having their abrupt acclivities in most places covered thickly with the verdure of trees, creepers, and rich parasitical plants, they rise upon the eye from various points of view, both in the streets and habitations, in near and refreshing beauty.

The city contains a population of 200,000, and is an active and business-like place, resounding with the hum of varied mechanical industry; while in its numerous shops are exposed all the luxuries produced by foreign arts and manufacture. Still, to one accustomed to the general elegance, neatness, and purity of such cities as Boston and New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, and a hundred others in our own happy land, and to the intelligence, competency, and respectability exhibited by the various classes seen in their streets, Rio, with all the magnificence of its scenery, the superior advantages of its location, the beauty of much of its architecture, and the wealth of many of its inhabitants, is a most disgusting place: more so, in most of its streets, than even the lowest haunts of poverty and vice in New York or Philadelphia.

Nothing contributes more to the offensiveness of a first impression, than the large proportion which the half naked negroes and mongrels of every tint and degree of blood, make of the persons seen in the

streets. The slaves in general, though often tugging at burdens on cars and low trucks, in sweat and dust, till every muscle is strained to the utmost, are said to be more kindly treated than in most slave-holding countries. The Catholic religion affords them the relief of great numbers of holidays, besides Sunday; and they seem contented, if not happy. Those engaged in light employments, such as vending various articles of merchandize and trade, which they bear along the streets in trays and baskets upon their heads, and those keeping the stalls in the market-places, are often seen in groupes singing merrily, and dancing for the amusement of the crowds around. Still, in view of the nature of their condition, their number to the eye of the stranger is fearfully great; and were I an inhabitant of the city, there would be times at least at which I should tremble in the fear of witnessing the developement of a tragedy like that of St. Domingo.

A safeguard to such a catastrophe exists, in a degree perhaps, in the extensive amalgamation, by marriage and blood, of the white and coloured population, and in an equality allowed in many respects to the free blacks. Numbers of the soldiers are of this class, and I have met individuals of high office in the army, and others ordained to the services of the priesthood, of as jet a skin and as pure African blood as any in the country. Still there is ample room for apprehension on the point, and to dread eventually some fearful retribution at the hands of the afflicted and oppressed.

Even if spared the horrors of an insurrection of —

the slaves, not only the city, but the whole empire is far from being in safety against another, which may be ranked next to it in bloodshed and ruin, revolt and civil war among an ignorant and heterogeneous people. The foundations of the empire, from all I can learn, are far from being sure. It is morally and politically corrupt, and filled with ignorance and superstition; and the leaven of republicanism is scattered so extensively through the dominion, that it is not improbable that Brazil, in her order, will be the theatre of that turning and overturning which for twenty years has kept the neighbouring states in agitation and distress.

This no philanthropist or enlightened politician, acquainted with the elements of the population, could wish to see, for it would only be to impoverish the empire, and to deluge the land with its best blood, without meliorating the state of the people in general, or securing to them any immunities, worth the sacrifice, which they do not now enjoy.

Every native-born citizen of the United States knows and feels, as well as believes, the republican form of government to be the best and most noble for a people prepared, in morals and education, for its high privileges and mild dominion; yet I have met none who, after a personal observation of the countries in South America, are not decidedly of the opinion that a perpetual executive, with more than republican powers, is best suited to their present condition. And this must continue to be the case till knowledge is much more generally diffused than it now is; and till pure morals and an enlightened

piety take place of the vice and superstition which too extensively reign.

Two objects of particular interest in the vicinity of Rio remained yet unvisited, the Peak of the Corcovado, commanding a sublime prospect of both land and sea, and the Botanic Gardens, founded by the late king, John VI. of Portugal, during his residence in Brazil. The ascent of the Corcovado is tedious, and the weather at the summit, from the clouds which gather round it, uncertain; which circumstances, added to the danger of the way, except to an armed party, from negroes who have fled from bondage to the fastnesses of the mountain, and are driven for subsistence to theft and robbery, have led me to relinquish the expectation of making it. Impediments of the kind do not exist in a ride to the gardens, five miles distant, in the direction of Botafogo; and this morning Commodore Thompson, Lieut. Hull, Dr. Osborne, and Mr. Armstrong, from the Guerriere, and Lieut. Downing, late of the Vandalia, came on shore for the purpose of making the excursion. Dr. Walsh, of the British embassy, and myself, made up the whole number of our party.

Carriages and horses were at the door by eleven o'clock, and the company arranged according to the choice of each one in the mode of riding. Dr. Walsh, after ascertaining that I was accustomed to pedestrian excursions, proposed that we should walk; to which I readily agreed, and we followed at our leisure the cavalcade in advance.

The heat of the sun was great, however; and before we had reached Botafogo Dr. Walsh became

quite indisposed, so much so that we thought best to seek a carriage. As there were none to be hired in the vicinity, we called on the English clergyman of Rio, whose residence was near. He was exceedingly kind and willing to assist us in our dilemma as far as in his power; but he had no carriage, and but one horse. This we thankfully accepted, agreeing, with a laugh "to ride and tie" for the remaining distance; my friend taking the pony for the first stage, and I keeping pace by his side. He is a learned and scientific man, and an amiable and pleasing companion; and notwithstanding the discomfiture of the onset, we had an interesting, and, to myself, delightful morning.

The road from Botafogo is across a flat piece of land in a gorge between the mountains around the Corcovado, at the foot of which the gardens are, and the range terminating at the Sugar-Loaf. It is richly cultivated, and covered with all the varied and luxuriant productions of the country. The scenery on every side is beautiful in the profusion of its bloom and verdure. A charming sheet of water, four or five miles in circumference, lies immediately in front of the gardens, called the Lagoa de Rodrigo Frieres, while in the rear the Corcovado springs, seemingly within its precincts, in one perpendicular, and on this side inaccessible shaft to its loftiest height. It was so late before I arrived at the gardens, that our party had returned, and fearful of keeping the dinner of the whole in waiting, I took but a hasty and imperfect survey of it.

The whole is laid out in extensive squares, planted

with trees, now grown beautiful and lofty. It was not designed for indigenous plants, but for the most valuable of oriental growth, especially for the tea, which the king obtained from China, with a number of families skilled in its cultivation. The plants have thrived well, but most of the Chinese are dispersed, and little tea has yet, I believe, been cured. The cinnamon, nutmeg, clove, allspice, camphor, &c., are growing luxuriantly, as if in their native soil. A fine stream, passing through a lovely valley above, waters the gardens. The attendants were polite and obliging, readily furnishing me with specimens in flower and seed of the choicest plants, and offering refreshments of nuts and fruit: and I had to regret that a day, instead of half an hour, was not at my command for a more satisfactory view of the whole.

LETTER XII.

CHARACTER OF THE HON. WILLIAM TUDOR.

Education and Writings of Mr. Tudor.—His Diplomatic Services.—His Modesty and Private Worth.—Family Attachments.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, Rio de Janeiro,
April 16th, 1829.

THE whole party visiting the botanic gardens yesterday, dined at Flamengo on their return; and as the Guerriere was expected to sail early this morning, I was under the necessity, in the evening, of bidding farewell with them to Mr. Tudor, and of rejoining the ship.

This I did with deep regret, and a degree of painful emotion that might surprise you, considering the short personal intercourse we have enjoyed, were you uninformed of his exalted worth and the many charms of heart and mind which nature and education have unitedly thrown around him. He is one of the most talented, extensively informed, and truly amiable men, I have ever met. Received by him with the cordiality of a brother, and admitted at once to the confidence of his bosom, I discovered, during the fortnight of our companionship, traits so noble and so fascinating as to excite an admiration I have seldom known for one not decidedly spiritual in his character; and to win an attachment I can never forget.

With his literary reputation, you are well acquainted. A lively and superior genius was discoverable in him from early childhood, which, united to a heart of the most amiable and tender mould, made him the idol of his parents and an object of interest and affection to all who knew him. The high respectability of his family and the political and literary distinction of his father, afforded every facility for the developement and cultivation of his powers: and after completing a general course of classical and scientific studies at the university of Harvard, in his native State, he enjoyed the additional advantage of travelling for several years in Europe, and of intimate access to many of the most learned and polished circles of the period.

Possessed of a pure and high-toned patriotism, the benefits of his education and residence abroad

were, on his return to the United States, made to bear directly upon the letters and literature of our country, by the establishment and able support of the North American Review, a publication which has accomplished more, perhaps, in the formation of a correct public taste at home, and in the elevation of our literary character abroad, than any other; and which justly ranks, for talented and refined criticism, among the first papers of the age.

By his "Letters on the Eastern States," he became the pioneer in a field of observation on nature, men, and manners, in a great degree original, and in the cultivation of which he has been followed by others of our countrymen, greatly to the advancement of our national reputation. And while the "Life of Otis" may be referred to not only as an evidence of his talent and industry, but as embodying for posterity an interesting and valuable portion of American history, the stranger and the citizen may for ages point to the granite shaft on Bunker's Hill as a monument of honour and glory, having its origin in the classic taste and patriotic conceptions of his active genius.

After having appeared successfully in public life as a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, he commenced his diplomatic career in 1823, as Consul-General for the United States in Peru, to which office was afterwards united that of political agent of our government in that country. During a residence of five years in Lima in a most distracted and fluctuating state of public affairs, he did high honour to the American name and character. Though ne-

cessarily in constant official contact with the agents of several successive revolutions in the newly formed republic, by his candour and integrity, his conciliatory deportment and true dignity, he secured the marked respect and good will of the alternating authorities, and exerted an enlightening and happy influence over the minds of leaders who conferred on him their confidence, and sought with eagerness his counsels and advice.

His correspondence with the secretary of state at home, during this period, is spoken of in the highest terms as replete with important information and marked by a knowledge of government and the true principles of political jurisprudence, which class it with the ablest on the files of the department.

His departure from Peru on receiving the appointment of Chargé d'affaire at the Court of Brazil, was deeply regretted not only by his countrymen and other foreign residents, but by every class of the native society, and especially by the authorities in power, who had learned so to appreciate his merits as to have solicited from his government the continuance of his diplomatic relation to them.

The negotiations in which he was called to enter on his arrival at Rio de Janeiro were, from peculiarity of circumstances, exceedingly delicate and arduous, and required in their successful management a high degree of diplomatic address. Individuals most deeply interested in the result, had little expectation of the early adjustment of the difficulties existing: but by the amenity and openheartedness which so peculiarly characterize him,

added to a determined firmness and energy of purpose, he, in a very short time, even while similar claims of other nations remained unnoticed, not only secured indemnity for the spoliations committed on the property of American citizens during the late war between Buenos Ayres and Brazil, but also negotiated a treaty of commerce on principles very desirable and greatly to the advancement of our future trade with the empire.

Don Pedro and his cabinet evidently hold him in marked esteem; and the gentlemen of the various embassies and the most distinguished foreigners I have met, speak of him in terms of high regard, and as an ornament to the country he has the honour to represent.

But it is not the distinction he has attained either as a scholar or a diplomatist, that has won the attachment I feel. These might lead me to respect and honour him, but in themselves are insufficient to secure my love. This has been gained by qualities of heart and mind which the world has few opportunities of observing, and which always shine the brightest when farthest removed from the public gaze.

To a simplicity of heart that exhibits itself in his whole manner, he adds a modesty that throws fresh charms around the virtues with which it is associated, and which, while it shrinks from every thing like adulation, is the last to appropriate to itself an unexpected honour, or even to claim a just meed of praise. An incident occurred, in our visit to the flag-ships of Sir Robert Otway and the Baron

de Roussin, strikingly illustrative of this trait in his character. Only a short time previous, he had made an official call on both these admirals, and had of course received on board the ships of both the honours due to persons of his rank; and regarding the present as an informal and private visit, expected the reception only of a private individual.

On descending the side of the Ganges, I perceived preparations for a salute which escaped his notice; and when, as our boat shoved off and began to move towards the Duquesne, the first gun over our heads was heard, in the most evident surprise he turned to me with the exclamation—"What can that mean?" I could not avoid smiling at the perfect ingenuousness of his whole expression, as I replied, "a compliment to the visiter I presume;" which he interrupted by saying, "O that cannot be!"—and seemed so entirely incredulous of the fact, that I was obliged myself to call "oars" to the crew, and be the first to lift my hat, lest the delay in the customary recognition of the honour should appear a want of courtesy on our part.

Familiarity with the details of historical and biographical learning, and the whole circle of polite literature, an intimate acquaintance with many eminent men of different countries at the present day, the mastery of the most polished languages of Europe, and a fund of original anecdote, enriched by brilliancy of wit rarely surpassed, cause him to excel in conversation, and necessarily render him a most instructive and delightful companion.

With the immediate prospect of visiting Peru,

that republic often became the subject of conversation. During his residence there, he has made himself master of a fund of knowledge respecting its history, statistics, physiology, &c., which, I am happy to learn, he intends, as early as possible, to place before the public.

But that which, above every thing else, fixes the seal of endearment on the attachment of those who have the happiness of his friendship, is the breathing of a heart filled with the kindliest feelings and warm with every generous affection. The friendship of an honoured and beloved mother, long intimacy with Mrs. Stewart, and a recent visit to the lady of R. H. Gardiner, Esq., of Gardiner, in Maine, a sister to whom he is no less strongly attached, seemed in our intercourse to bring these objects of affection within the limits both of sight and conversation, and his happiest moments were those in which they were thus in imagination before him.

With the fondness of an admiring brother, he tells me that all in Peru who became acquainted with Mrs. Stewart, when Commodore Stewart, in the Franklin 74, commanded the U. S. squadron there, regarded her with great affection and admiration. Her warm benevolence, he remarks, and a credulous simplicity, which took alike for reality the blandness of their climate and the soft courteousness of their address, not less than the superiority of her manners and high mental accomplishments, conduced to this effect. And when speaking to him of other foreign ladies, they have often said they are "*muy apreciables*," but there are none like "*la Comodora*

Stewart, tan señora, tan amable, tan buena, tan cumplida!"

These are subjects of which he never tires; and when, after the engagements of the day, and the recreation of company at home or abroad in the evening, we became seated in the library for varied talk, till the midnight hour, whatever the opening topic might be, whether Brazil or Peru, Europe or the Sandwich Islands, the living or the dead, the passing or the past, the closing moments always found us in the land of our birth, amidst the friends of our hearts, and never without producing an excitement that sparkled in his fine blue eye, and played on every feature of his intelligent face, while often, in anticipation of the joys of his expected return, he would start in impatience for the hour when he should once more be borne to their embraces and their love.

You will not wonder that I regret to bid adieu to the society and hospitality of such a friend. There seems nothing wanting in him to a perfection of character rarely to be met, but the halo of a living and spiritual piety. To the possession of this, while he pays every respect to the services and precepts of our religion, he makes no special pretension. Our conversation often embraced the faith and the hope of the Gospel; and my prayer is that he may speedily add to every other virtue that grace which would crown the whole, and which, while it imparts fresh honour to every attainment of the passing time, casts the light of immortal glory on all that is to come.

His attentions have followed me to the ship in a

packet of letters to his most distinguished friends in Peru, accompanied by a note filled with salutations of interest and affection, and a regret that I could not have been allowed one more day with him to have enjoyed a pic-nic given by Lady Ponsonby.

LETTER XIII.

DEPARTURE FROM RIO DE JANEIRO.

Organ Mountains.—Morning Scene.—Incidents on board Ship. —Case of Conversion.—Reflections.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, at sea,
April 20th, 1829.

Our expectation of getting to sea on the 15th inst., the day first proposed, was disappointed, and we did not weigh anchor till four o'clock on the following morning. I left my cot while it was yet scarce light for the enjoyment of a farewell view of the city and bay. Every thing on land and water appeared in a freshness and brilliancy of tint, which, but for this and a few other instances I have known, I should be disposed to consider, when exhibited on canvass, a creation only of the artist's fancy.

The atmosphere was so pure that the mountains on every side were presented in all the boldness of their wild and picturesque forms; and every bare precipice and projecting cliff, furrowed water-course and deep ravine, amid the forests that cover and crown them, stood in bold relief above the cultivated hills, wide lawns, luxuriant plantations, seats, and villas, at their bases.

During most of our visit, heavy masses of cloud have rested over the scenery at the head of the bay in the north and west, imparting the aspect of a low country in that direction; but now, the sublime ranges of the Organ mountains were seen towering many thousand feet against the heavens at that point, in one broad wall of neutral tint; their whole contour, marked in many places by the fantastic peaks which, from a supposed resemblance to the pipes of an organ, have given to them their name, being entirely disclosed. The mantle of clouds daily spread over them was still stretched, in layers of fleecy vapour, along the shores and waters at their feet; but soon began, under the influence of the approaching sun, slowly to separate from one another, disclosing, here and there, the tufted summit of a green islet on the bosom of the bay, till the whole mass, partaking in the motion, floated upward in pearly clouds against the sides of the mountain, on which they are accustomed to hang.

In the west, one broad arch of the deepest blue spread over the beautiful landscape at Praya Grande; while in the east the whole hemisphere glowed with purple, gorgeously striped with rays of gold. A mingled tint from these fell widely and richly on all below, till the sunbeams, bursting from behind the mountains, gilded the whole scene and illumed as with fire the turrets and domes and windows of the churches, convents, and villas crowning the hills, and widely scattered over the country. New effect was at the same moment given by the chiming of a thousand bells in cathedral, chapel, and

monastery, proclaiming widely, by a merry peal, the arrival of a principal festival in the church of Rome.

With the rising sun a land breeze began gently to fill our topsails, while the song in the heaving of the lead, and the plash of oars, and echoings of oar locks, from a long line of barges, sent by the French Admiral to assist our own boats in towing the Guerriere into the channel, told that we were moving.

A delightful breeze springing up, we were soon hurried past the Sugar-Loaf, and in an hour or two gained a fine offing. At sunset we were fifty miles distant, but the coast in the immediate vicinity of the metropolis was still in sight, and even traces of its singular wildness and sublimity discernible.

Notwithstanding the high interest of my visit at Rio, I felt myself happy in being once more amidst my charge on board ship; and no sounds I had for many days heard came more cheeringly and welcome to my heart than those of the boatswain's pipe, calling all hands to prayers, the first evening we were at sea. The retirement and quiet of my little room, with opportunities for reading and reflection, afford a grateful change after the excitement of the varied scenes witnessed on shore; and I rejoice to say, too, that the ship's company seem heartily glad to have me with them at sea again. In port I saw little of the crew except on the sabbath, and am cheered by the satisfaction they manifest in the renewal of a daily intercourse, and by the many looks and words of kindness received from them as I pass along the decks, or visit the watches in the tops.

With the six or eight members of the church, and

others who are decidedly religious, I have frequent conversations, to encourage them by the apostolic exhortation, "Whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on these things," and to incite them to prayer for the ungodly companions by whom they are surrounded.

Besides these, there are others on board who are deeply serious; so much so as to be filled with penitential sorrow, and eagerly to seek my instruction and advice. The careless eye, it is true, might not discover them in the crowd of profane sinners in which they dwell; but our heavenly Father in mercy makes them known to me, for encouragement to be instant in season and out of season, in the avocations of my office, and in persuading men, "in Christ's stead, to be reconciled unto God."

On the first day at sea, two young men, with whom I had never conversed seriously, requested that I would meet them on deck for that purpose, after the setting of the night-watch; and on the succeeding evening I had a long interview, for the first time, with a warm-hearted young Christian of the main top. He has been pious for two or three years, but diffidence kept him from making himself known to me at an earlier period.

In a young Hercules of the crew, a favourite of the officers and whole ship's company, there is one too, not only "almost," but "altogether persuaded to be a Christian." For some weeks past he has shown himself to be personally interested in me; always se-

curing a near place to my stand at evening prayers, and often hanging about the guns and other places, near which I have been in conversation with his shipmates.

A short time ago he ventured to say in an under tone, as he touched his cap in passing me, "It is my first watch on deck to-night, sir, and I should be happy if you would be kind enough to meet me for a short time before you go below, sir:" a blush of embarrassment accompanying the request, showed the effort with which it had been made, and told it was no trifling subject on which he desired to consult me.

I, of course, most readily assented; and on keeping the appointment found him to be so seriously disposed, that it might already be said of him, "Behold he prayeth!" and while his eager inquiry was, "Sir, what must I do to be saved?" learned that he had fully resolved henceforth "to die unto sin, and to live unto righteousness," if happily he might by any means be saved.

I have conversed with him several times since, and only last night we had a long interview. He is now in the enjoyment of what I trust will prove "a good hope through grace;" and at last be "an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, which shall enter into that within the veil." In the belief that he is born of the Spirit of God and a new creature in Christ Jesus, his whole face beams with peace and joy, while every look exhibits the meekness and gentleness of a child.

He is an uneducated young man, but of good sense and stable character; and seems already to

possess clear conceptions of the faith of mind and affections of heart essential to genuine piety: so truly has the Christian poet said of the word of life,—

> "When once it enters to the mind,
> It sheds such light abroad,
> The meanest souls instruction find,
> And raise their thoughts to God."

In this case I have taken great satisfaction. It has been unmingled with extravagance either of sentiment or feeling. His convictions of sin have not been particularly deep, though sufficiently so to make him perfectly sensible of the necessity in which he stands, from guilt, of a Redeemer for the soul; and to have filled him with penitence and humility in view of the follies and vices of his life. And now that "he knows in whom he has believed," and rejoices in the hopes of the Gospel, there is the same temperance and soberness of affection, though his bosom is evidently filled with light and gladness.

Two others, at least, are in like manner turning from the error of their ways, and while my own heart humbles itself in grateful thanksgiving before God, I trust there has been joy in heaven over the repentance of sinners here.

There is said to be much less profaneness on board than formerly, the number who no longer drink their allowance of grog is increasing, and many things indicate an improvement in the general state of morals among us. Commodore Thompson and Captain Smith both extend every aid to the full dis-

charge of the duties of my station; and while it is manifest that I have won the confidence and attachment of the crew, all my fellow-officers, I am happy to say, appear to regard with favour the attempts they perceive me to make, by the distribution of tracts and conversation, in addition to the services of the sabbath and evening prayers, to enlist the feelings of the seamen in favour of virtue and piety.

The Commodore has very kindly expressed his wish, though my state-room is immediately adjoining his own apartments, that any of the crew who are desirous of visiting me there may feel themselves at perfect liberty to do so, whenever the duties of their station and the circumstances of the ship will permit.

How thankful, dear H——, ought I to be for this various encouragement, encouragement beyond the most sanguine anticipations I had dared to indulge! In myself I am unworthy of the blessing; still was never more alive to the goodness and condescension of the Most High, in imparting not only a desire to be useful and "to do good unto all as I have opportunity," but in affording also the means and a facility for putting that desire in exercise.

If at any time thoughts and affections connected with a separation from those I love best, come upon me with a power that leads me to exclaim, "Can it be possible that it was my duty thus to tear myself from them?" I have only to look around me on these wanderers of the flock of Christ, the few who "hear His voice and follow Him", and on the guilty hundreds still straying far from this good Shepherd

86219

and the pastures of His grace, and remember that, humanly speaking, without me there would have been "no man to care for their souls", when, with humble and grateful acknowledgment, I am made to feel that I am led by my Master, and that His Spirit, for good to the souls of others at least, is upon me.

Whatever my own true character in the sight of God may be, scenes, in which are found

"The hopes and fears, and joys and sympathies"

of an heir of immortal glory, just bounding into being, have more attractions for my heart than all the splendours of a court, and the fascination of mind and manners thrown round its brightest circles; and, if I know myself, I had rather be a successful messenger of "the tidings of great joy" to the most obscure sailor on board this ship, than,

"Bereft of these most high capacities,"

to appear an embassador with full powers in the proudest empire of Christendom.

I do not recollect ever to have felt more strongly the desire of securing to myself the blessing of Him, "who converteth a sinner from the error of his ways," than since I have been with this crew; and my daily prayer, as well as heart's desire, unto God is, that they may be saved.

May the grace of God in the ministry with which I am clothed be sufficient for me, and in mercy to myself and to His creatures, may I be made the happy instrument of feeding, with the sweet provi-

sion of the Gospel, the few here who are of that "flock which shall yet inherit the kingdom", of reclaiming the lost and wandering, of binding up the broken-hearted, and of leading the lambs of the fold into "the green pastures," and beside the "still waters" of His love.

LETTER XIV.

PASSAGE ROUND CAPE HORN.

Falkland Islands.—Staten Land.—A Gale.—Double Cape Horn.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, at sea,
May 25th, 1829.

THE wintry weather of the southern hemisphere commenced early with us after leaving port. A few bright and balmy days, with fair weather and full-spread canvass, and a moon at night riding through a soft and tranquil sky in a brightness of beam almost equal to that of noonday, were followed on the first Sabbath morning by a red and lurid horizon, a head wind, with scud and squalls from the south, and a heavy rolling sea upon our bows.

For three weeks afterwards we were in a succession of strong gales directly against us, and reduced almost every night to close-reefed main and fore sails, with housed guns, and the deadlights all in, by way of preparation for "the whirlwind and the storm".

It was not till the 13th inst., nearly four weeks after leaving Rio, that we reached the latitude of the Falkland Islands, and, after two days' calm, ran past the groupe, but not in sight of land, with a noble

wind, at the rate of ten and twelve miles the hour. Great numbers of albatross, with flocks of haglets, and a beautiful ice-pigeon, probably from New Shetland, which lighted on our capstan hungry and exhausted, proclaimed an approach to the Cape, and on the morning of the 15th we made Staten Land, forty miles distant.

The time of day and manner in which the island came in sight, the weather and temperature, the doubling of Cape St. John and coasting of the southern shore, and the bearings and outline of the principal points, afterwards, were all so much the same as when on board the Thames, in 1823, that every thought was closely associated with the first sight of this distant and inhospitable region; and it seemed but a day since, hanging on my arm in the wintry garb of cap and mantle, you walked the deck with me, gazing with animation and pleasure on the novel and desolate scene.

The next evening we were in the longitude of Cape Horn, with the prospect of a speedy passage round, till a heavy western gale met us and drove us entirely from our course. For a week afterwards the wind continued to blow fiercely, and at times with a violence equal to any thing I ever before witnessed. The Guerriere, however, "behaved well", as the sailors say, though the little canvass she could bear was reduced to a sieve, and she often seemed on her beam ends. One night the wind blew a hurricane, and the labour of the ship in a tremendous sea was such that the commodore, as well as the captain and first lieutenant, was up till morning.

During the whole period the ocean presented a succession of varied and sublime scenes, heightened by the appearance of the frigate struggling in majesty amid the tumultuous conflict of billow raging against billow on every side. Even when her upper spars are sent down, which is generally the case in heavy weather, such a mass of rigging is still presented to the wind, that the rushing of the "impetuous storm", as it sweeps around and over us, sounds like the roaring of a tempest in the mountain forests, and would fill the mind unaccustomed to it with apprehension and horror; when familiar however, as to me, it only induces a musing mood, leading to thoughts commensurate with the state of the elements abroad.

A more sublime spectacle is seldom witnessed than that presented by a stately ship in a heavy gale at sea, or one more increasingly impressive the oftener it is seen and the longer gazed on. A finely modelled and perfectly rigged vessel is, under any circumstances, a chef d'œuvre of the art of man; but when seen thus to brave the tempest and the whirlwind, and to ride gracefully and triumphantly through all the contortions of the storm, there is presented in it an evidence of the power of mind in devising the means and perfecting the arrangements for a dominion over the winds and waves themselves, scarcely to be found in any other work of his hands.

For the last three days we have had a fair wind, with fine weather and moderate temperature; and in the longitude 81°, we consider ourselves entirely past the Cape and within a fortnight's sail of Valpa-

raiso. It is but ten days since we made Staten Land, and we feel ourselves fortunate in having gained an entrance into the Pacific in that period.

Weddell, after the observation of several years in this region, considers the month intervening between the 15th of May and the middle of June, as one of the best periods in the year for accomplishing this passage, and our experience on this occasion corroborates the belief. We experienced some hail and snow, but less falling weather than in the Thames in midsummer, and the temperature has not been much colder. The mercury, on one occasion only, fell as low as 29°. The greater shortness of the day makes the most important difference, but with the benefit of a full moon, we have felt no particular inconvenience from nights of sixteen hours' duration.

There is reason for much thankfulness, that we have thus escaped every extreme of danger and a long delay in this region, and that we have been favoured with such weather that, except during the continuance of the gale, we were permitted, at the very remotest point to which we were driven, to continue on the open deck our evening worship, and at the very extremity of the globe daily to offer our praises and our prayers to Him who is "the confidence alike of all the ends of the earth and of them that are afar off upon the sea."

LETTER XV.

DESCRIPTION OF VALPARAISO.

The Andes.—Morning Scene off Valparaiso.—Landing.—Reception by Mr. Hogan.—Characteristic Features.—Hospitality of Mr. Hogan.—Departure for Peru.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, off Valparaiso,
June 10th, 1829.

"SAIL ho!" from aloft, on the morning of the 5th inst., broke the monotony of the preceding fortnight. A vessel was on our lee-bow, and we bore away for her. It proved to be the brig Fortune from Huacho, bound to Boston; and we gladly boarded her, with letters to communicate to our friends the safe arrival of the Guerriere on this side the continent.

The still more animating and welcome sound of "land ahead!" echoed round our decks yesterday. The faintest outline of a mountainous coast could at first scarcely be traced in the east; but long before night we had noble views of the Cordilleras, standing like a wall of eternal snow against a sombre sky. They were still sixty or seventy miles distant; but the gleaming of a declining sun against their icy summits, presented them in clear and strongly defined outlines to the eager and admiring gaze of our ship's company.

This morning, while it was scarce yet light, Mr. Babbitt, our first lieutenant, entered my state-room to hasten me on deck for a sunrise view of the coast.

We were yet twenty miles or more from land, and the cold gray of the dawn was just giving place over it to the warmer tints of the rising day. At first the whole seemed only a dark gigantic wall rising from the sea; but irregular lines of light and shade soon became perceptible, disclosing the formation of the country intervening between the coast and the Andes, and throwing these last far in the distance inland.

As the day advanced, the landscape grew more and more distinct, and the colouring of the whole increased in richness, till, just as the sun burst from behind the mountains, the scene became one of the finest I have witnessed, exhibiting first along the water's edge a brown, sterile, and iron-bound coast, with a headland here and there of wild, fantastic rock; then the nearer hills tinged with green, and backed by loftier ranges in purple and blue, rising one above another in every variety of form till piled against the sides of the Andes themselves, whose ragged and inaccessible peaks, glittering with perpetual ice and snow, towered over the whole in such magnitude of dimension and such loftiness of height, as irresistibly to fill the mind with emotions of sublimity and admiration.

Above these,

> "The azure arch'd sky
> Look'd pure as the Spirit that made it;"

while broad rays of gold from the sun behind shot upward to the very zenith. With his appearance, however, the charm was dissolved, a blurring haze overspread the whole from the Andes to the shore,

and every rich hue was in a moment dashed with a general neutral tint.

Valparaiso was yet forty or fifty miles north of us; and we sailed five or six hours closely along a bold and seemingly uninhabited shore, before reaching the vicinity of the harbour. The bay is a small indenture in the coast, a few miles only in circumference, open, and entirely unsheltered on the north: and this being the season for heavy gales from that direction, in which great danger to the shipping is often experienced, Commodore Thompson determined not to bring the frigate to anchor, and to visit the shore only for an hour or two in boats.

Towards noon, a telegraph on a lofty wooded hill intimated the vicinity of a port; and on coming abreast of a high rocky point, the farther side of the bay, called the Almendral, from the almond gardens covering it, came prettily on the sight, followed rapidly as we glid forward, by the town lying in one irregular street close by the water, under a naked precipice of red earth and rock.

The curvature of the bay, from the Almendral to the point, is about three miles; and the buildings of the town extend, in a greater or less degree of compactness, the whole distance. They are generally of one story only, and being of unburnt brick with roofs of red tile, have for the most part a shabby and uninviting appearance. The principal landing is near the western end, in front of a quebrada, or narrow glen, dividing the precipice which overhangs the town. The mouth of this ravine affords space for a kind of open square, from which zigzag streets run

up the sides of the hills and glen. The houses along these being whitened, and ornamented with flowers and shrubbery, have a cottage-like and pleasing aspect, and show to advantage as seen from the bay, sticking like bird's nests on the face of the cliffs. On the top of the precipice, on one side of the quebrada, is the British consulate and the residences of several English merchants. Being under one roof, and surrounded by a common veranda, the whole seems but a single establishment, and is the most conspicuous and ornamental object in the view. The opposite height across the ravine is occupied by the ruins of a castle shattered down in one of the earthquakes of such frequent occurrence here. Behind these, the land rises gradually for a mile or more; but, covered only with a stinted growth of grass and shrubs of the cactus tribe, and deformed by the dry channels of water courses and crevices of red clay torn in the surface by earthquakes, it increases rather than diminishes the general sterility and dreariness of the place. A less appropriate name than that of Valparaiso, "Vale of Paradise," could scarce have been chosen for such a spot; the sublime amphitheatre of mountains in the distance being the only redeeming feature in the scene.

A cutter was soon ordered to be lowered, and Lieutenant Hull, Mr. Wilson, our purser, Captain Zantzinger, Lieutenant Carter of the marines, Mr. Armstrong, and myself, hastened on shore. Mr. Hogan, the American Consul General, received us with great cordiality on the beach, and led the way to the consulate, an office only, his residence being

at the Almendral, too far for a visit the short time we could be from the ship. The ladies of his family, excepting Mrs. Hogan, happened to be in town however, and I had the pleasure of meeting them and of placing in their hands letters from various friends in New York.

After the civilities of an introduction and an interchange of the news of the day, with as much intelligence of mutual friends as in our power to communicate, Lieutenant Hull and myself took a turn in the town, to catch by a single coup d'œil as much as might be of the condition and habits of the people.

A first thought, that forced itself on me in landing, will convey, at least to you, dear H——, in general description, a better idea of the aspect of Valparaiso as a whole, than any thing else equally concise I could say; and I will premise by it the few hasty and desultory observations I had it in my power to make. It is, that had I been asked, without knowing in what part of the world I was, how far on our voyage I thought myself from the general appearance of things to be, I should without hesitation have answered, "Two thirds of the way to the Sandwich Islands." A short detail of the principal features conducing to this impression, will enable you to judge in some degree of its force and correctness.

In the first place, as we pulled towards the beach, the number and appearance of the vessels in port were very similar to those seen at most times at Honolulu: two or three sunken hulks, and old ships dismantled and condemned, some ill looking and rusty native craft, with one or two handsome and

well equipped vessels of the government, scattered among ten or a dozen foreign ships, whalers and merchantmen, of various aspect and tonnage, making up the whole.

The landing too, as at the islands, is on the open beach, without wharf or pier, or any accommodation in stepping upon the shore; while boats from the shipping, surrounded by their crews, are drawn up at intervals on the sand, and thronged with Chilenos, nearly as dark as the islanders, with hair and eyes as black and features often as strikingly native, some well drest, others shabby, many with bare head, legs, and arms, and some naked, except a strip of cloth round the loins.

Another striking feature of resemblance is in the prominence of low and filthy grog-shops, with a drunken sailor or native lying here and there beside them. As you advance further into the street, clusters of foreigners, Americans and Englishmen, of every description from well dressed gentlemen to ragged vagabonds, are seen waiting the intelligence by the new arrival, while other inhabitants begin also to gather around. In the similitude must also be included the number of females of no uncertain character, very like in complexion and general appearance to many of the same class at Oahu, seen sauntering about two and two, in gay dress and easy manners, as formerly at the metropolis of Hawaii.

Groups of Chilenos too, men, women, and children, sitting and lying about the doors, in the streets, and on the square, combing and examining each other's heads, as they chatted and laughed, or

lounged in utter listlessness, with soldiers here and there, looking, not only in complexion, but also in the variety, fashion, and keeping of their uniform, as if they might have belonged to the body-guard of Riho Riho in 1823, brought irresistibly and vividly to my mind scenes and characters often met at the place of our quondam abode.

On the other hand, there was much very unlike every thing at the principal port of Hawaii. Streets well paved with round stone and lined with good houses, many of them two stories, stuccoed and whitewashed, with glazed windows and painted wood-work. Handsome, well-furnished shops, with a general appearance of neatness, enlivened by the activity of business. An abundance of fine horses, and horsemen, carts, waggons and oxen, &c., &c., all tending to a favourable impression of the thriftiness of the country and improving state of the people. The Chilenos are also a much nobler looking people than the islanders. I scarce know when I have seen finer forms, or more muscular and powerful looking men, and these fair specimens, I am told, of the whole population of the country.

I greatly regretted that time did not allow of a walk to the Almendral, which, with its groves of almond and olive trees, had so inviting an appearance from the water. Mr. Hogan, with an hospitality that is proverbial wherever he is known, urged the Commodore, who came on shore an hour after the first boat, and our whole party to dine with him at the Almendral. But this was determined, under the circumstances, to be impracticable. On which, with-

out an intimation to any one, our open-hearted friend ordered a repast to be prepared as speedily as practicable, at the best hotel in the place, to which, without any suspicion of the design, we were ushered by him, while on our way, as we thought, to join our own boats.

The entertainment, though so hastily provided, was profuse and excellent in kind, and admirably cooked, with a great variety of the finest vegetables and exquisite fruits. The wines, of superior quality, had been ordered from his own cellar at the Almendral. The market of Valparaiso is the best on the coast; and whatever else may be said of Chile, Mr. Hogan assures us, that she can boast as good eating and drinking as can be found in any part of the world. The climate is at all times fine; and in the winter season, which is now just commencing, not surpassed in any section of the globe.

This republic is said to be decidedly and greatly in advance of all the other South American states; and St. Jago, her capital, the most interesting and delightful city on the continent. Just at present, however, the country is politically in a disturbed state, from a strongly contested election for the presidency. The excitement and violence at the public meetings have been such, as in several instances to terminate in bloodshed and death. Still the foundations of civil polity seem here more securely laid than elsewhere; elementary instruction, and means for the diffusion of knowledge generally, are in operation; and the policy of the government, both in its home and foreign departments, is better calculated than in any

other of the new republics, to promote internal improvement and an advancement in exterior relations.

The warm and cordial manners and intelligent conversation of the venerable Consul-general, embracing much interesting matter from personal observation, not only along the South American coast, but in Europe, Asia, and Africa, enlivened by anecdotes of all parts of the world, and particularly of the naval service of the United States and of England, in which last he was himself a fellow-midshipman and messmate with the Duke of Clarence, heir-apparent to the British throne, caused the time to pass rapidly, till we were obliged to take a hasty leave that the ship might secure an offing before night.

A view of the beach on which alone Mr. Hogan would consent to part with us, again reminded me of Honolulu. In addition to the various objects before enumerated, a sentinel on one of the angles of the ruinous castle on the precipice, the ramparts of which appear still to be partially fortified, with two or three figures seated on their feet like the natives, wrapped in thick mantles, imparted a touch of the picturesque; the purity of the air being such as to exhibit them in clearly defined and bold relief against the sky, which alone was to be seen behind them, so immediately were they over our heads.

The evening was delightful, and while we rowed two or three miles to the frigate, lying off and on in stateliness and beauty, and long after filling away for Peru before a fresh breeze, we enjoyed magnificent views of the Andes seemingly near at hand,

their various icy peaks glittering like clusters of diamonds in the setting sun.

LETTER XVI.

ARRIVAL AT CALLAO.

St. Lorenzo.—The St. Louis.—Alarming Accident.—United States Ship Vincennes.—The Frigate Brandywine.—Farewell Sermon on board the Guerriere.—Reflections.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, at Callao,
June 22d, 1829.

NOTHING of moment occurred on a passage of ten days, from Valparaiso to this port. The wind being mostly fresh and fair, we had a short run, but the weather generally was hazy and unpleasant. On the morning of the 18th inst. we expected to have made land in the vicinity of Callao before nightfall or early in the evening, but notwithstanding a fine moon, the atmosphere was so thick that we were obliged to heave to at an early hour and wait for the return of day.

In the morning the weather was still lowering, with a mist almost like rain; and it was not till nine o'clock that the barren hills of St. Lorenzo, an island forming the protection of this harbour against the sea, began to break on the sight through the gloom. We were already north of it, and with the setting in of the ordinary sea-breeze, bore up in the direction of the anchorage: the main land, twelve or fifteen miles distant, being still entirely obscured.

At the same time, a large sail was descried some

five or six miles to the leeward of us, heading also for the harbour, which, as we neared each other, had the appearance of a man-of-war, and shortly proved to be the St. Louis, Capt. Sloat. She had been despatched from Rio de Janeiro, by Commodore Thompson, ten days previous to our sailing; but after a most boisterous and distressing passage round Cape Horn, only reached Valparaiso a day or two previous to the Guerriore, and had sailed again on her voyage to Peru the same morning of our call at that port. And thus, after a separation of more than two months, we still entered Callao, as we had left the United States, in company with each other.

By two o'clock the shipping at the bottom of the bay with the broad pennant of Commodore Jones at the mast-head of the frigate Brandywine, was distinguished through the haze; and while partaking of a hasty dinner, the call, "All hands to bring ship to an anchor, ahoy!" echoed around our decks.

Every face was beaming with brightness at the propitious termination of our long voyage, and in the punctilious silence rigidly exacted in bringing a man-of-war to anchor, I was yielding myself to thoughts of grateful adoration at the kind Providence, which had brought so large a company of us in health and safety over so wide a waste of sea, when the first order in lessening sail "furl the royals" was given by the commanding officer. It was scarce done before the hitherto unheard and appalling cry, "a man overboard! a man overboard!" passed rapidly from the forecastle to the quarter-deck; and as the moment after it was known that

one of the crew had fallen from the fore-royal yard, a height of more than 150 feet, into the sea! a shudder of horror passed over every one, in the persuasion that he was utterly lost!

I was standing at the moment on the signal locker at the stern, the ship moving at the rate of five knots, and had time only to turn round before the poor fellow rose struggling to the surface in our wake. He was stunned and strangling, and incapable of lifting up his face from the water, but still appeared to understand the calls of the officers, cheering him to every effort till assistance could be rendered. The life-buoys were already cut away, the ship ordered about, and two boats manned and lowering; but in the haste and excitement the tackles became entangled, the boats on touching the water were incapable of being unhooked, and the headway of the ship was still such, that in an instant both were filled and swamped! thus instead of one poor fellow struggling for life, fourteen of our number were in hazard of death! three lieutenants, one midshipman, and ten of the crew. I was blind with agony, and knowing that by remaining on deck, I should only be in the way of others in every possible effort for the rescue of such as might escape, I hastened to my state-room to give vent to the feelings overpowering me, in ardent supplication and tears unto the Hearer of prayer, that He would have mercy upon us—would spare us the judgments of His providence—and redeem from death the lives exposed to a watery grave.

As to the poor fellow who had fallen from aloft, I

at once gave him up as lost, thinking it impossible, that after the shock which he must have received in striking the water from such a height, he could keep himself afloat the additional time which would now be requisite to his rescue; but happily, one of the life-buoys floated so near him as to attract his bewildered observation, and seizing it, he was enabled to retain his grasp and keep himself from drowning till picked up by a boat, lowered as soon as practicable with better success than the first two.

Most happily, instead of many being drowned, all escaped with life, some, who could not swim, by clinging to the boats, three by getting upon the life buoys, and three by swimming. A moment's longer delay, however, in the arrival of a boat, and one, if not two, of these last must have perished. One of the lieutenants, a fine officer and a favourite both with his messmates and the crew, after struggling till entirely exhausted, and begging aid from a companion at his side—which to have given would only have been to involve both in the same fate—exclaimed, "then I must go!" and had twice sunk and risen again, and was already a third time under the water, probably to rise no more, when the boat approached so near that one of the crew, seeing the extremity of the case, by throwing himself into the water and seizing the drowning one by his hair, succeeded in drawing him into the cutter. He was entirely insensible however when brought on board, and after being resuscitated, endured great agony till thrown into a deep sleep.

The scene was a severe shock for the time, but the kind providence manifested in the issue of the casualty, crowned the whole with conspicuous mercy.

On approaching the Brandywine, the Guerriere saluted the flag of Commodore Jones with thirteen guns, which were returned as we passed under her stern, and dropped anchor inside of her, in a range with her consort the Vincennes. The St. Louis, at the same time, took a station outside the Vincennes, in a line with the Brandywine, the schooner Dolphin in stern of the whole, making up the number of the squadron. An English and a French sloop of war, with a fleet of merchantmen lie inside of us, from which boats, according to naval etiquette, were quickly alongside the Guerriere to pay a customary compliment to Commodore Thompson.

Night beginning to approach, I did not leave the ship till next morning, when I paid my respects to Captain Finch of the Vincennes and the officers of his ship, with whom I am soon to be associated. I was delighted with my visit. The Captain received me with much politeness: and I am happy to hear him universally spoken of, not only as a highly intelligent and accomplished officer, but also as an amiable man and pleasing companion. Lieut. Stribling, the first officer, is professedly pious, and all the gentlemen of the ward-room I am told bear an excellent character. The Vincennes, a sloop of twenty-four guns, is said to be the most beautiful vessel of her class and the fastest sailer in our navy. She ap-

pears in admirable order. The cabin is quite a pavilion of elegance, and the ward-room as neat and comfortable as a parlour at home.

Captain Finch had already received from Commodore Jones the orders transmitted to him from the navy department, directing his return to the United States, by the Islands and Chinese sea, and apprising him of the intended transfer of myself to his ship. He will not sail however for ten days or a fortnight; which I was pleased to learn, as it will allow me the benefit of a few days on shore, and a peep at Lima, before being called to go to sea again.

While on board the Vincennes, I received an invitation from Commodore Jones to visit the Brandywine. Previous to the arrival of the Guerriere, that day had been appointed for the departure of this vessel for the United States, whether the relief squadron should reach Callao or not, and it was still determined that she should sail. Every thing on board was in the bustle of preparation, but the commodore kindly insisted on my remaining to dinner; and, besides himself, I had the pleasure of forming an acquaintance with Dr. Boyd and Mr. Cox, the surgeon and purser of the frigate, and of meeting Dr. M'Call, late of the Dolphin, a former friend and college companion.

At three o'clock orders were issued for weighing anchor, and as the frigate swung from her moorings, the Guerriere, Vincennes, and St. Louis, gave her three cheers that made the welkin ring, and every American bosom thrill with excitement, to which an answer, filled with the enthusiasm of homeward

affections, was given by the five hundred of the Brandywine's crew, hanging like so many birds in the shrouds, and immediately after, as we took a hasty leave, she bore away on her destination. The Vincennes, in compliment, followed her into the offing, and after exchanging farewell salutes, stood in again, to take her station under Commodore Thompson's flag.

There is much etiquette in these movements: on Friday, as we came in, the moment the blue pennant of Commodore Jones could be distinguished with a glass, that of Commodore Thompson was hauled down, and one of red substituted, Commodore Jones, so long as he remained, being the commander of the station; and it was not till the Brandywine had left the bay, that the blue again floated from the mast-head of the Guerriere.

Expecting to be in Lima the next Sabbath, the only one that will intervene between the present time and the sailing of the Vincennes, I yesterday preached a valedictory sermon to my charge here, and had full evidence of the interest and affection with which I am regarded by the ship's company. It was not till then generally known, except among the officers, that I was to be transferred to the Vincennes. The introduction of the subject at the close of my discourse, led many of the latter, during the afternoon, to speak in the most gratifying terms to one desirous supremely of securing their kind feeling to points of the highest moment to their future destiny: "O Mr. Stewart, I am so sorry you are going to leave us!" was heard a dozen times from the

younger officers, while the crew, wherever they were met, looked kindly but sad, as they said "Mr. Stewart, we all feel that our best friend is going from us —we did not know that we were to lose you—it is the whole ship's talk, and we know not how to bear it." And when night came, under an impression that I would join the Vincennes to-day, my room was crowded like a levee with the honest fellows, anxious to the last to testify their respect and good will.

I need not tell you, dear H——, that my own heart is deeply affected in view of the removal. I am sincerely and warmly attached to the whole ship's company, and "the redemption of their souls" has indeed been "precious in my sight." I cannot but hope that any efforts I have made, for their temporal and eternal good, have not been altogether in vain. Notwithstanding the great wickedness perceptible in much that is seen and heard on every hand, there is some appearance at least that the "fallow ground" in the hearts of many is broken up, and prepared for the good seed of the word of God. And were I permitted to remain, I might yet see a rich harvest springing up to eternal life. Of that which has already been sown much may have fallen by the wayside, and at once been picked up by the fowls of the air; much may lie buried among thorns, where it is choked; and much which has sprung up with seeming gladness may prove to be in stony ground only, and having no root in itself, may wither away and perish. Still I hope that some may have fallen in the good ground of sincere and honest hearts, and

will yet yield abundantly of the fruits of peace and righteousness, to the praise and glory of God, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred fold.

If the blessedness of receiving the crown of a true and faithful minister of the gospel of salvation is at last to be mine, I trust that among the few gems "in souls redeemed" that may adorn it, there will be some two or three at least gathered from the moral darkness of these immortal spirits. If so, "not unto me, not unto me, but unto thy name, O Lord, be the praise."

LETTER XVII.

SKETCH OF CALLAO AND RIDE TO LIMA.

Callao.—Common Buildings.—Stage Coaches.—Peruvian Riding Party.—Lady on Horseback.—English and American Sea Captains.—Market Men and Women.—The Almeda, and Entrance to Lima.—Aspect of the City.

Lima, June 23d, 1829.

After dinner with the gentlemen of the Vincennes, I landed at Callao at four o'clock this afternoon to take a coach for Lima. It was the first time I had been on shore, and much as I had heard of the wretchedness of the port, I was disgusted with the poverty, filth, and whole aspect of the place.

The shipping between the anchorage of our squadron and the landing had entirely screened the town from view, except the beautiful castle and fortress by which it is defended; and the strength and good keeping of these greatly deceived me as to the

size and importance of the place. The population amounts to about two thousand, crowded along a single street of half a mile following the curvature of the bay, intersected by two or three others a few rods only in length, except that formed by the road to Lima.

The extent of ground covered is not equal to that at Honolulu, while scarce a habitation in the town has an appearance, externally, of greater civilization and comfort than that of Marini the Spaniard there, and every street presents all the offence to the senses found in the metropolis of the Sandwich Islands.

The houses generally are of one story only, on account of the frequency of earthquakes; and as it scarce ever rains, all the roofs are perfectly flat. The walls terminating abruptly and irregularly above them, without the ornament of a cornice or balustrade, give to the whole the appearance of so many ruins, from which the tops and chimneys have been shaken or blown—an impression not diminished by the shattered and peeled surface of the plaster with which they are covered.

The building of a new house near the coach-office, gave an opportunity of observing the process in putting up a habitation of the common kind. It consists in first planting in the ground upright posts a foot or more in circumference and sixteen or eighteen feet high, at a distance of two or three yards from each other, along lines marking the dimensions of the building. To these, when firmly set, long sticks of bamboo, an inch or more in diameter, are lashed horizontally with thongs of undressed hide,

commencing at the ground, with three bamboos close together, then a space of two or three feet, then three bamboos again, and so on to the top. Through these horizontal layers, sticks of the same, but more slender, are wattled perpendicularly, as closely as possible; forming a basis or lathing for the mud or mortar with which the walls are finished.

The roofs are of cane, wattled in a similar manner, with the addition in some cases of a ceiling of boards or plank. A pavement of large brick constitutes the floor, and the windows, in place of glass, are filled usually with bars or grates of wood or iron, with an outside shutter to be closed at night.

Two or three lines of coaches run twice a day between Callao and Lima. After the peep I had taken of the town, I did not anticipate much from the carriages it might supply; and was agreeably disappointed in the equipages as they drove at the appointed hour to the doors of different public houses in the principal street. One was a handsome English chariot, formerly the property of a British consul; and another, that in which I rode, a low and neatly finished barouche, drawn by four fine and well harnessed horses. I mounted my favourite seat on the box, beside the cochero, a large and talkative Frenchman, and we rolled away under a flourish and crack of whip that would not have been thought unbecoming a departure from a principal hotel in London or Paris.

The towers and domes of Lima, eight or nine miles inland, are distinctly seen from the bay, stretching for a mile or more along the upper line

of a heath-like and desolate looking country, with the Cordilleras in gigantic majesty behind. From the gradual rise of the land, the elevation of the city seems scarce above the site of Callao, but from accurate measurement by Humboldt and others, it is known to be seven hundred feet higher than the level of the sea.

The road, which is wide and straight, strikes from the port across a marshy plain, and for a mile is covered with large pebbles from the beach; but after that distance, consists of the natural soil only, and is in some places quite heavy with sand. Without a fence or hedge, and only a small embankment of earth and sod on either side, to mark its course, while scarce a bush or shrub is in sight, it is for the first three or four miles excessively dreary.

A want of interest in the natural scenery was made up in a degree, however, by the variety and novel appearance of many of the persons and groupes passing in one direction or the other. Soon after leaving Callao, we overtook two Cabelleros in ponchos and high crowned grass hats, the costume of the country, mounted on spirited animals, with English saddles, but using in place of a whip the long platted and knotted ends of the reins, the universal practice along the coast. They looked grave as deacons, and probably owed their sedateness to a large mixture of Spanish blood.

The poncho is an original Indian garment, about two yards in length and one and a half in breadth, with a hole cut in the centre, through which the head is passed, while the ends and sides hang in

loose drapery around the figure. It is made of every variety of material, and of course varies in expensiveness, being formed sometimes of common white or striped cotton only, with a coarse fringe or binding around the neck and edges, but often of the finest cloth, ornamented with rich embroidery.

Shortly afterwards we passed a groupe still more novel and characteristic, having a strong dash of the Indian in the whole. It was a riding party of two males and two females, in the seeming relation of parents and children. The elder male was in a round jacket and pantaloons of brown cloth, and a high conical hat of Guayaquil grass. The caparison of his horse was entirely in the Peruvian fashion. A clumsy saddle, rising high in the pommel in front and behind, and covered with thick rugs, was secured, not only by the usual girths and crupper, but also by a heavy harness of leather about the hams of the horse, with silver buckles and mountings as in that of a carriage. The stirrups were blocks of dark wood carved, with plates of silver at the corners and sides, and having holes behind in which to thrust the feet; rude and awkward things, designed originally, I believe, to protect the feet and ancles in riding through brushwood and bramble. The costume and entire equipment of the young gentleman, of sixteen or eighteen, were European, though himself and companions were all evidently of the mixed blood of the country.

The dress and attitude of the females, both being seated astride like men, the universal fashion here, were calculated to attract more particular attention.

The mother, an uncommonly fine looking woman of thirty-five, tall and straight, appeared to great advantage on a noble and spirited black charger. Her head-dress was a man's hat of Manilla grass, with a narrow black riband for a band, and fastened under the chin by ties of the same, the rim being left unconfined. The upper part of her person was entirely concealed by a poncho of blue, falling to the saddle cloth, and over which her long black hair, in two heavy braids, hung to the horse's back behind. Nothing of the under dress was seen beneath the poncho, except a few inches on either side of a white cambric pantalet, terminating in a white silk stocking and black satin shoe.

The daughter, a delicate and beautiful creature of fifteen, was mounted on a nice dun pony. Though dark, her complexion was sufficiently clear to exhibit the bloom of youth on her cheek and in her lips; while a good-humoured and playful black eye, with a pearly set of teeth exposed occasionally in conversation or by a laugh, combined in testifying to the claims of the Peruvian ladies to beauty. Her dress was similar in style to that of her mother, but more neat and elegant, hat the same, and worn in the same manner; but her hair, in place of being braided, clustered in rich curls about her temples and ears sparkling with jewels, and fell widely over the neck and shoulders upon a poncho of white broadly striped, in a variegated pattern of gay colours. Pantalets of fine muslin, trimmed with lace, falling over a foot of the most delicate mould, playing gracefully

in a silver stirrup, in silken hose and slipper of blue, completed the display.

We had scarce lost sight of these, as they cantered leisurely on in gay laugh and conversation, when we were ourselves overtaken by a couple at full speed, a gentleman in the dress of a Peruvian horseman and a lady, seen at once to be a Briton, not only from the whiteness and bloom of her complexion, but from her attitude, dress, and whole manner. She rode a splendid chestnut horse, with proudly curved neck and flowing tail and mane, in a long habit of blue cloth, with round beaver hat and veil.

Then came a party of English and American sea-captains and supercargoes, more than half intoxicated, racing as for life, and urging their foaming beasts onward by plunging the rowels of their spurs deeply into their bleeding sides, as if madness had seized the hearts of the riders, while dizziness was in their brain. Almost immediately after, as if to prove that vice and folly are unconfined to nation or name, two Peruvian officers rushed by, shouting like Bacchanalians, and so tipsy as scarce to be able to retain their seats, as their horses plunged from side to side of the road, in the unequal guidance of the reins.

Such were some of the parties making their way with us towards the metropolis. Others, of a different character, were as constantly coming from the opposite direction: principally market men and women, carrying all manner of produce to supply the demand of the town and shipping on the coming

morning, not in carts and waggons, as in the United States, but on mules and donkeys, with panniers, &c., on either side, of more or less enormous magnitude. Such touches of the true grotesque, as were occasionally presented, I have seldom before seen. Fancy to yourself a hundred of these mean looking animals in a single drove, as shaggy and unsymmetrical in their whole outline as the ugliest you ever saw, bundled up and encased by all manner of things to a bulk twice the bigness of themselves, and then surmounted by objects, in the human shape, old and young, male and female, black and white, Spaniards and Indians, in a variety of figure and garb, to which the pencil of a Cruickshank could scarcely do justice. To describe the half would be the occupation of a day.

The load of one of these animals, scarce three feet high, was not less than ten sheep, killed and dressed ready for the shambles. Six were tied two and two together by the hind legs, and then thrown across the back of the donkey from the shoulder-blade to the tail, one on either side, so as to balance each other as their trunkless heads dangled almost on the ground; upon these the rest were lashed horizontally, forming a platform of the dead over the living beast, on which various other smaller articles of poultry were fastened, while on the top of the whole, at a very honourable elevation on a dirty cushion sat, à la Turque, a most villanous looking old man, in a ragged poncho, with a slouched and greasy hat, and bare arms and legs. Beside him on a similar Rosinante, rode his carâ spousâ, an

equally interesting object both in figure and garb, seated in the same attitude, on the top of pannier after pannier, and basket upon basket, of potatoes and beans, cabbage and onions, oranges, bananas, melons, and tomatoes, &c., &c., as if bearing to her customers specimens of the growth of a whole plantation.

Entire families, in two or three instances, were seen on a single beast, seated from the neck to the tail, according to their ages, the younger children and females forward, and the men on the extremity of the back. In two instances, I counted five persons thus mounted: two of whom, in one case, seemed each as well able to carry the donkey, as he the weight of either of them.

The appearance of a drove of a hundred or more, carrying burdens of grass, was, at a distance, very singular. This article is very light and succulent, and was packed round and piled upon the beasts in such enormous bunches, that even when near, nothing but their heads was to be seen in the midst. Crowding together as their habit is, and filling up the whole road for a considerable space, when first seen they had the appearance of a moving mass of vegetation; and at a loss myself to conjecture what it might be, I could think only of the march of

"Burnam wood to Dunsinane."

Two miles from Callao, at a short distance on the right, are the remains of the town of Bella Vista; once a large and splendid place, but now a heap of

ruins only; from the combined desolations of war and earthquakes. It was in possession of the patriots during the siege of Callao, in 1825; and received its finishing stroke from the artillery of Rodil, when entrenched at the citadel at the port.

At a church and rancho, or grog shop, called the half-way house, the marshy character of the road side begins to disappear, and something like cultivation here and there, with a house at a distance is to be seen. As we advanced, high bushes and brakes of cane, having in a degree the effect of hedges, skirted the way, interspersed occasionally with lofty mud walls, above which the golden bearings of orange groves, and the leaves of the banana, evidently the growth of a luxuriant soil, began to cheer the eye.

It was not, however, till we arrived within a mile of the city that any change in the scenery, peculiarly interesting, took place: then we entered a fine and beautiful avenue, called the Almeda, imparting a new aspect to all around. On either hand is a double row of handsome trees, a species of the willow, beneath whose deep shade are foot-paths, separated from the carriage-way by a low parapet of brick, plastered and whitened; while lively courses of water murmur along the inner side, communicating freshness and beauty to the groves, and serving to irrigate the gardens and plantations, whose high walls both on the right and left rise to the lower branches of the trees.

Long seats of brick, in the shape of sofas, plas-

tered and whitewashed, are arranged at regular intervals beneath the shade. They have the appearance, when not too closely inspected, of marble or Portland stone, and impart an air of taste and elegance making a pleasing impression, and intimating an approach to the abodes of refinement and luxury.

When about midway in this avenue, the drive may be said to be fine. Behind you, all the dreariness and sterility of the road passed over, is cut off by the perspective of the trees, appearing as if they extended entirely to the bay, which, with the shipping in miniature, and the heights of St. Lorenzo in the distance, is still in reduced, but distinct view; while in front, the vista terminates in what appears a portal of light marble or freestone, becoming the entrance to a magnificent city. But this impression is but momentary: as you approach the gate, you find it to be only a rough plaster of mud, daubed with paint, in wretched imitation of marble; while a glimpse of the city wall and buildings adjoining is by no means calculated to check the downward tendency of the high imaginations you may have indulged.

Lima is said to be the most corrupt city on the continent, so much so that along the whole coast, I am told, the name alone is a proverb of sin. The walks of the avenue, as we drove through the gate, exhibited some specimens of the morals to be expected within, by several intoxicated officers, and three Dominican friars in the garb of their order, in very familiar conversation with persons of rather equivocal,

or, perhaps I should say unequivocal appearance; several of whom, in gay attire, were lounging without protector or attendant on the sofas around.

I scarce ever felt greater surprise than on entering the first street after passing the gate. Instead of "the splendid city," of which, from childhood, I had read with such admiration, I was tempted to think myself in Timbuctoo itself: and I could not avoid exclaiming, "If this be the *city of the kings*, how is the mighty fallen! or how have the credulous been deceived!" Mud houses of one low story, with large doors and grated windows, exposing filth and poverty to view, inhabited only by negroes and mulattoes, thronging in gaping and half naked crowds about the doors and corners, were alone in sight!

By degrees, however, the appearance began to improve. The houses became more neat and lofty, till something like civilization and comfort, if not elegance, was to be seen. But, even in the best streets through which we passed, every thing wore a decayed and shabby appearance; while the covered verandas projecting from the second story, of clumsy architecture and dark colours, threw an air of gloom over the streets.

After two or three turns in the distance of a half or three quarters of a mile, we drew up before an English hotel to which I had been directed, in a street near the Plaza or public square. Mr. Radcliffe, a son of the American consul, whom I had met on board the Guerriere, was politely in waiting to receive me. I accompanied him to the consulate,

to a cup of tea; and after an introduction to his father, have returned to my lodgings to scribble this account of my ride to this noted city.

LETTER XVIII.

AUDIENCE WITH GENERAL LA FUENTE; PROVISIONAL CHIEF OF PERU.

Recent Revolution.—General La Fuenté.—His Assumption of the Executive.—Political State.—The Palace.—Sala of Assassination.—Cabinet of La Fuenté.—Hall of Independence.—Costume of the Incas.

Lima, June 24th, 1829.

Mr. M'Call, of the house of M'Call and Prevost, visited me early this morning. We had met at the dinner-table of Commodore Jones, on board the Brandywine; and he now kindly proffered his services in accompanying me with letters to various gentlemen in the city. After calling at the residences of Mr. Eldridge, of New York, and of Mr. Sholtz, a principal partner in an English house in the vicinity of the hotel, we were crossing the Plaza, to wait on Mr. Stanhope Prevost, a friend of my boyhood, when we met Commodore Thompson, Captain Sloat, and Mr. Armstrong, just arrived from Callao, also on their way to the establishment of Mr. Prevost.

Commodore Thompson intended waiting on the authorities at the palace at one o'clock, and requested me to make one of his suite, to which I was happy to accede. A bloodless revolution, just achieved, has

rendered useless letters with which I was furnished to the late president, La Mar, and to Don Luna Pizarro, a prominent member of the former administration. Only on Saturday last, Pizarro, after having suffered arrest and imprisonment, was obliged to embark for Valparaiso, under sentence of banishment by the present executive; and so recently as Monday, a governmental placard was issued, announcing the flight, from the head-quarters of the army in Upper Peru, of General La Mar, the president, and his departure from Paita with a single aid-de-camp, for a foreign country.

The individual now occupying the palace, as head of the republic, is General La Fuenté, an officer who has risen from the grade of cadet to the rank he now holds. He was a protégé of Bolivar when dictator of Peru, and received from him a colonel's commission, and was afterwards made prefect of the district of Arequipa. This office was retained by him till about eight months ago, when becoming an object of jealousy to the party in power, he was requested to resign the prefectorship, on the ground that his presence would be necessary, with the division of the army commanded by him, at the seat of war with Colombia, in Upper Peru; and to which, with his troops, he was ordered to repair.

La Fuenté resigned the civil office at Arequipa, but disregarded the marching orders. In the meantime General Gamarra, Commander in chief under La Mar, the President, passed through Arequipa, after the reduction of Bolivia in the south, on his way to the head-quarters of La Mar, at Paita, in the

north; and it is believed that the revolution or usurpation which has just taken place was then concerted by the two generals. La Fuenté was advised by Gamarra not to obey the orders of the government by proceeding to Paita, but to wait a suitable opportunity of landing his troops at Callao and of making himself master of Lima, from which all the soldiers, except a small guard at the palace, had been withdrawn in the contest with Colombia, while Gamarra himself should take measures in the camp to secure the abdication and exile of La Mar.

After the defeat of the Peruvians by Bolivar at Cuenca, La Fuenté received new and peremptory orders to proceed with his division to Paita; and this being thought the desired crisis for action, leaving Arequipa with sixteen hundred troops, he landed at Callao and encamped at Santa Magdalena, a village two or three miles from Lima, under pretext to the government in the city that the transports in which he had put to sea were unfit for a longer voyage. The vice-president, Salasar, jealous of this movement, summoned La Fuenté to the palace, and informing him that new transports would be in immediate readiness, ordered the embarkation of his troops for their destination without delay.

The general then began removing the mask, by replying that his troops were fresh recruits, unprepared for service, while the Colombian army was composed of veterans with whom it was impossible for them to cope; that the war could not be maintained, and that there must be peace! adding, as he took his leave, that he should return to Santa Mag-

dalena, and if the vice-president had any further communication to make to him, instead of sending for him to the palace, he must repair himself to the camp.

Soon afterwards he sent a communication to Salasar to say, that, satisfied of the incapacity of the administration to meet the exigency of affairs, he should take upon himself the executive power till congress could be convened; and wishing to be informed when the vice-president would vacate the palace. No answer being returned, the next day at two o'clock, two companies of soldiers, under an aid of La Fuenté, entered the city without music or any special display, and, orders from the camp having been privately issued to the troops on guard to allow themselves to be quietly relieved, took possession of the palace. Salasar immediately retired to his private residence in the city, and in the course of the evening, La Fuenté arrived in the city, proclaiming himself "The provisional Supreme Chief of Peru, till the meeting of congress." And all things went on and are still going on as if no change whatever had taken place.

Meanwhile Gamarra was accomplishing his part in the army, and is now, by the abdication and exile of La Mar, uncontrolled commander-in-chief. It is understood that the result of the whole is to be, the appointment of Gamarra to the presidential chair, while La Fuenté will be made vice-president, with the promise of succeeding eventually to the supreme office.

The people in general appear to have taken little

interest in the change. The suffering, poverty, and various desolation brought on the city and whole land by the revolutions and counter-revolutions of the last ten years, have been such as to break down the spirit of every class, and few seem to care in whom the chief power is vested, so long as they escape further oppression and sorrow. It is the general sentiment both of foreigners and native citizens, that a military despotism in tolerable hands, if not absolutely necessary, is more desirable just at present than any other form of government.

After partaking of refreshments in a saloon at Mr. Prevost's, and making some preparation of dress, we directed our way under the guidance of Mr. Radcliffe, the American consul, and his son, to the palace. This is an extensive pile, forming the north side of the Plaza or public square in the centre of the city, while the cathedral is on the east, and uniform ranges of houses, with shops under arcades on the ground floor, on the south and west.

It is a quadrangle occupying a whole block in the plan of the city, extending along three other streets the same distance it does on the square, and inclosing a large area filled with gardens and shrubbery, and various buildings for the accommodation of the public offices.

The exterior of the whole presents a decayed and mean aspect. The front on the square is occupied on the ground floor by shops of every description, while the second and only other story shows nothing but a range of the gloomy wooden balconies which disfigure all the dwellings in the city. A lofty and

ornamented gateway in the centre alone gives it the appearance of a public building. The offices of the city and district of Lima, as well as of the various departments of the general government, being accommodated within the palace, a part only of the pile is appropriated as the residence of the president. This is the same as that occupied by the viceroys during the dominion of Spain, and extends along the west and north sides of the quadrangle.

The building is said to have been erected by Pizarro at the founding of the city in 1536. The ground occupied by it is certainly the same, and the general construction may not since have been materially altered, but the frequent and extensive repairs which numerous earthquakes and the decay of time must have made necessary, have doubtless caused an almost entire substitution of material.

The nature of the present administration, an usurped military power, prevented any surprise at finding the patrolling sentry at the entrance, or in discovering the first hall into which we were ushered, to be a guard-room lined with soldiers, and its walls covered with arms. At the farther end on the north three successive flights of broad steps, extending from side to side of the room, and each terminating on a platform or landing several feet wide, brought us on a level with the second story and in front of a massive folding door opening into another apartment. This is the sala in which, according to common report, Pizarro was assassinated: whether identically the same or not, will perhaps admit of a question, at all events it is shown as such; and

its location, in reference to the entrance from the street and stairs leading to it, answers well to the descriptions in history of that tragic scene.

It is about thirty feet square, and entirely unfurnished. A short passage running from the upper end to the inner side of the quadrangle, brought us into a lofty corridor a hundred and sixty or seventy feet in length, lined on one side by the state apartments, and on the other by a number of large windows, overlooking the gardens and shrubbery. A set of guards encircled a door at the farther end, which, on passing, we found to be that of the anti-room. An aid-de-camp in waiting, after receiving us with much politeness, left us for a moment to announce the commodore and party to the president.

This gave time for a glance around. The apartment in which we were is spacious, and well but rather over furnished with pier tables and mirrors, chandeliers, sofas, &c. Some good paintings were on the walls, and amongst them two portraits, one full length of General San Martin, and the other, according to an inscription, that of his Excellency "El Almirante Christoval Colon." Three or four persons, in military garb, were lounging in an alcove at the upper end of the room, near a window overlooking the street on the north.

The aid soon returned, and led the way through a drawing-room richly furnished in crimson and gold, to the cabinet of the chieftain. He was seated on a sofa on one side as we entered, but rose till the whole number had been presented; then, placing Commodore Thompson on the sofa beside him, commenced

a conversation, while chairs were placing round for the rest of us. He is a small man, of thin habit and apparently in ill health; his complexion, eyes, hair, and mustaches dark, with a mild and intelligent countenance and unassuming manners. He speaks Spanish only: and the conversation which took place was marked, on his part, with much just observation and good sense. It turned principally on the object of Commodore Thompson's arrival, the relief of Commodore Jones, and the complimentary welcome incident to it; upon language and the comparative ease with which Spanish, French, and English are acquired, &c., &c.

Having understood that he had been particularly indisposed the preceding evening, the commodore made his call short, and we soon took leave. In doing this he gave his hand courteously to each. His dress was a scarlet military coat, with collar and cuffs of blue embroidered in gold, yellow buck-skin pantaloons, and camp boots of black morocco.

The anti-room, as we left, was beginning to fill with officers, assembling to pay their morning court. Mr. Radcliffe intimating that it might gratify the party to see the principal reception room, now called the Hall of Independence, we were shown into it. It occupies nearly the whole length of the corridor by which we approached the anti-room, and opens upon it by a succession of large windows. It is a fine, elevated apartment, near one hundred and fifty feet in length, and about thirty wide, the ball-room of the castle in the time of the viceroys, and now the inaugural chamber; and the apartment

in which the heads of government receive the congratulations of the citizens on the anniversary of the independence of Peru.

A chair of state of classic and beautiful pattern occupies the head of the room: the frame is of gilt, and the cushions of crimson Genoa velvet. This was the throne of the viceroys, and has changed its name only, its place and use being the same as under the royal government. A large allegorical painting hangs against the wall immediately over it. The principal figure represents the Genius of Peru, in the costume of the Incas, consisting of a tunic of yellow, drawn closely round the neck with short sleeves, and a girdle at the waist. A mantle of crimson, tied in a knot upon the chest, flows behind from the shoulders, while sandals on the feet and a band of gold around the head, surmounted by a coronet of feathers, complete the dress. In one hand is a shield, and the other points to a column terminating at the top in a liberty-cap, on the shaft of which are the names of the republics of South America. At the base of this the banners of the several States, and various military and civic emblems are clustered, while a cornucopia pours around the rich fruits of the country, and the ocean with shipping, intimating the commercial resources of the republic, is seen in the distance.

A canopy of red and white silk, the national colours, with draperies of the same colours intertwined, spreads over both the picture and chair of state. The only other furniture of the room, besides a carpet, is a brilliant line of glass chandeliers

through the centre of the ceiling, and an uninterrupted succession of sofas of scarlet around the walls.

LETTER XIX.

FESTIVAL OF THE AMANCAISE.

The May-day of Lima.—River Rimac.—A Diana Vernon.—Aspect of the Crowd.—The Amancaise.—Chichi.—The President and Suite.—Negress on Horseback.—Return to the City.—Vesper Bell.

Lima, June 25th, 1829.

THE Amancaise, an annual festival celebrated at Lima on the 24th of every June, occurred yesterday.

It is something similar to our "May-day," the occasion of it being the height of bloom, at that time, of a flower peculiar to Peru, called "the Amancaise", to gather which the citizens of every class, in the afternoon of the day, hasten as to a gala to a spot in the vicinity of the city, deriving its name, as well as the festival itself, from the flower, because found in a greater abundance there than in any other place.

Crowds and holydays afford admirable opportunities for the study of character, individual and national, and I seized with avidity this occasion of catching, as it were, a sight of Peru in miniature.

After an early dinner with Mr. Radcliffe, the American Consul, our party, principally on horseback, set off. It was with difficulty that a sufficient number of horses could be secured, as every animal

of the name and similitude in the city is put in requisition at this time, if at no other during the year. I was indebted to the politeness of my friend, Mr. Stanhope Prevost, for the one I rode, the most beautiful creature I ever mounted, full of life and playfulness, but graceful in every movement, and gentle as a lamb.

We left the city by a new and handsome gate on the north, a few rods only from the public square, opening directly on the bridge running across the river Rimac, which at this point flows along the walls. At this season of the year the stream is shallow and insignificant, the whole bed of the river, a hundred yards and more in width, presenting only a mass of dry gravel, intersected in two or three places by small rivulets, purling like so many brooks in their pebbly courses. But in the summer of this latitude, when the snow and ice in the Andes, fifty or sixty miles distant, are melted, a torrent of immense magnitude and force is poured down the same channel, exhibiting at times a grand and fearful sight, as it rushes through the arches of the bridge, in a depth of thirty and forty feet.

On this account the bridge of brown freestone is necessarily very substantial and lofty, and is a strong and well looking piece of architecture. Beyond it lies a large suburb; after passing which, we entered a regularly planted and beautiful almeda or avenue, a favourite promenade of the Limanians, and similar to that already described at the entrance of the city from Callao.

That it was holiday was evident from the throng

and the dress of every one; and the direction of the scene of festivity was as clearly indicated by the press of all, carriages, horsemen, and pedestrians, to the same point.

The first striking figure we met was immediately after crossing the bridge in a lady mounted on a noble black horse, fit for the charger of a field marshal. The dress and attitude of the rider and caparison of her steed were entirely Peruvian. She appeared about twenty, tall and elegant in her figure, and of an uncommonly fine face, filled with playfulness and a brilliancy of beauty. A man's hat of Manilla grass, with the customary rich and tasteful arrangement of the hair in the neck and shoulders, and the poncho formed the principal articles of attire. This last was of the finest olive coloured cloth, embroidered richly with silk around the edges, in a running pattern of light green, and so large as to fall widely over the saddle cloth, and almost to conceal a pantalet of the finest muslin, a white silk stocking, and a black satin shoe.

She was at the corner of a street and seemed waiting the arrival of a gentleman who shortly afterwards joined her. The bustle of the passing crowd made the animal she rode restive, and he was constantly pawing the ground and prancing in impatience to join the throng moving by. This gave opportunity for a fine display of horsemanship, and she dashed forward a few yards in one direction, and then the same distance in another, wheeling at every turn without the change of a point in the footing of the horse, in an elegance of attitude and a life and

gracefulness of motion becoming the most accomplished cavalier.

A finer subject of the kind for the pencil of an artist could scarce be wished, and so much were we struck by it, that every eye was fixed on her as we passed, while the exclamation, "*a Diana Vernon, a Diana Vernon!*" burst from the lips of every admirer of that character of Sir Walter's portraying.

After passing the almeda, we entered a narrow, winding, and sandy road, enclosed on either side by high mud-walls, and completely filled by parties in carriages, on horseback, and on foot, gazing at each other, and interchanging looks and bows of cheerfulness and hilarity. In the number were persons of every class of society, from the highest to the lowest, and of every shade and colour, from the fairest Briton to the deepest ebony of the African tribes.

At the end of two miles we found ourselves close to the wild and naked hills encircling Lima on the north and east, and immediately in front of a gorge, between two of these, terminating at the distance of half a mile against the steep acclivity of a third. The whole are as bare as volcanic ashes and sand can make them, except where the bloom of the flower which had called the crowds together, exhibited here and there a tinge of yellow, for this was the "Amancaise", the spot of our visit, and over the precipitous sides of which small parties were already scattered, and even horsemen at the seeming hazard of their necks, clambering to points fitted apparently only for the footing of the goat or the chamois.

The general appearance of the multitude at the distance first seen, was that of a field in America at a general militia-muster or of a race-course in the sporting sections of the land; and a nearer view, save in the variety of colour and novelty of costume, did not lessen the resemblance. There was the same bustle and hum of laugh and talk, the same pressing and hurrying from one place to another, the confused sounds of musical instruments in different directions, and the loud and coarse mirth of the grog-booth and eating-stall.

On either side of the way were carriages drawn by mules, with a postillion and footman, and filled with ladies and children in rich evening dress; around these, groups of genteel-looking horsemen were gathered in gay conversation and laughter, while within a few rods on every side might be seen thronged circles, in the midst of which negroes and negresses in as full dress as their masters and mistresses, were dancing to music scarce less rude than that heard within the kraals of their aboriginal country. Indeed both the figures thus danced, and the music, if such it can be called, are African in their origin, and introduced by the slaves; and though thus of necessity heathenish and vulgar, I am told that they are not unfrequently danced in the ball-rooms of the first society of the country.

Every person was decorated with the Amancaise, and clusters of the flowers were placed in the bridles and harness of the horses, as well as in the hats and head-dress of the riders. To imitate the example, and on my part to examine the plant more particu-

larly, we made our way to the head of the valley and alighted to gather some. The root is bulbous, and the leaf in shape and colour similar to that of the daffodil. The blossom also is of the same bright yellow of that flower, but monopetalous like a convolvulus, and like most of that class, striped with a line of light green along the sections of the petal. I attempted to preserve some, but they are exceedingly delicate, and were so broken and wilted before reaching the city as to be entirely spoiled.

The head of the valley commands a striking and fine view of Lima three miles distant. The intervening ground being lower than that on which the city stands, and containing numerous gardens and fruit-yards, besides the groves of the almeda, presents a verdant foreground, an advantage not enjoyed in any other point from which I had before viewed it, to the walls, towers, and turrets of the capital, stretching in a long line beyond, with no little show of magnitude and splendour, as seen on the horizon in strong delineation against the sky. It is said to be the finest prospect of the city that the environs afford. Some of the adjoining hills, six and seven hundred feet in height, give a more bird's eye view, but at the same time disclose so much of the mud roofs, shabby appurtenances of the houses, and numerous marks of poverty and decay stamped upon the whole, as greatly to detract from the effect which would otherwise be produced.

On remounting, we rode to a rancho, or booth, for the purpose of tasting a common drink of the country called "chichi". It is made from new corn

ground, and tastes much like the beer at a distillery of whiskey, after fermentation and before distillation has taken place. The primitive and favourite preparation of it among the Indians was by chewing, in the manner of the ava at the Sandwich Islands, a fact which I was satisfied not to have learned till after my curiosity in tasting it had been indulged.

On turning from the mob which surrounded this establishment, we descried the "provisional chief", or president, and suite approaching. His equipage was an English chariot, painted brown with gilt trimmings, drawn by four fine black horses in harness of silver gilt, the coachman and footman being in a livery of blue and silver. An aid was with him in the carriage; and four horse-guards, bearing lances with the Peruvian pennant attached, followed immediately behind. Four officers were also in the train, two on horseback and two in a gig. He recognized us in passing, and the carriage drawing up close by, we paid our respects for a few moments to him. It was not a time for much conversation however, and I merely noticed that his dress was the same as on the interview at the castle, with the addition of a chapeau edged with white feathers, and surmounted by three ostrich plumes, one red between two of white—the arrangement of the national colours.

By this time the scene around had reached the height of interest in its novel and varied exhibitions. In addition to hundreds of calesas, the clumsy and antique carriage in general use, there were two English chariots, two barouches, two gigs, and a few

other foreign vehicles on the ground. One or two Scotch and English ladies on horseback were also distinguished in the throng, and a few Spanish ladies mounted, in similar dresses and attitude; while other natives, male and female, Peruvians, both Spaniards and Indians, negroes and negresses of every shade and in an endless variety of costume, some on foot, and others on every kind of animal, from the noblest of horses to the sorriest jackass, were scattered in thousands around.

The eye could scarce fail in such a scene, of resting on many a ludicrous spectacle. That presented by one of the negresses attracted our observation almost as much as "*Diana Vernon*" herself: a very short, fat young woman, with a physiognomy as conspicuously African, especially in the nose and lips, as well could be, and of a figure equally national, with a skin black as jet itself, and shining as if fresh from a bath of cocoa-nut oil in one of her ancestral groves. Her dress of white muslin was made with no inconsiderable regard to fashion—low off the neck and shoulders, with full, short sleeves, from which her arms protruded in all the plenitude of their blackness and rotundity. On her head she wore a high, conical, crowned hat of white Guayaquil grass, with a narrow rim turned up on all sides, contrasting as strongly in its lofty, tapering shape with the flatness of her head and face, as the whiteness of the dress did with the pure ebony of her complexion.

The animal she rode was a miserable broken down skeleton of a donkey, with a trot, when he could be forced into one, as obdurately hard as the jolting of

the roughest corduroy turnpike in America; and being mounted in the attitude of the country, without a saddle, this gait made it necessary for her to cling closely to the shoulder blades of the beast, with her feet almost horizontally beneath her, while her arms, in the motion, flew up and down from her sides to her head, with the rapidity and regularity of a pair of wings in flying.

For a time, every eye was upon her; and conscious of the observation attracted, she endeavoured by an occasional cut under the sides of her Rosinante with the knotted end of the bridle, to put all the life possible into him, and raise a canter; but the only effect produced on his mulish spirit, was to bring him for a moment to a dead stand, when, kicking up behind three or four times at the imminent hazard of tossing her ladyship over his head, he bolted forward in a gait tenfold harder than before, while all around were in a roar of laughter.

It was not long before the fashionables began to move on a return, and the mob slowly to follow; many of those on foot dancing as they went, to the rude tunes of the negroes, still heard at a distance. I observed one Peruvian female advance in this manner at least a quarter of a mile, turning as in a waltz the whole time, in the midst of carriages and gay horsemen, apparently in danger every moment of being run over.

In coming from the city, I had noticed at the termination of the road where we entered the Amancaise, a kind of tent in crimson hangings, at which there was dancing and music, with a crowd around.

The throng pressing forward, however, was so great, that I merely observed a man and a woman running to the carriages and horsemen passing, with plates extended for money. On our way back we stopped here for a moment. The musicians were still playing; the instruments, a violin, flute, and rude harp, the air, a monotonous repetition of a few wild notes. But what most astonished and affected me, and what is perfectly characteristic of the religious views and state of the people, was to behold a table, in front of which the dancers were, spread with the flowers of the Amancaise, at which was seated a full length waxen figure of the Saviour of men, crowned with thorns, and streaming with blood! representing Him who was emphatically "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief", thus presiding over a scene of mirth and folly, and patronizing exhibitions, that, to say the least, bordered on sin!

The sight induced a sadness which all the gaiety of the thousands we met and passed on our way to the city could not dissipate. And it was only with the deep tones of the vesper bell, falling upon us from the towers of the cathedral as we entered the royal square, invoking from all a moment at least for solemnity and prayer, that a change of thought and feeling came over me. Of all I have seen and known of the Catholic Church and its services, this observance of the "evening oraison" is the most interesting and most impressive, and one in which no one can refuse to join.

At sunset, the great bell of the cathedral is slowly tolled three times, when, in a moment, the stillness

of death, both within and without doors, spreads over the city, and all the thousands of her inhabitants assume the attitude of prayer. Whether walking or riding, whether buying or selling, whether singing or dancing, all at the instant suspend their conversation, their business, and their amusement, and with uncovered heads stand in the presence of their Maker and their Judge. Were the observance as sincere and heartfelt as the signal for it is striking and solemn, the effect would be salutary indeed. But among those who understand the appointment best, in a majority of cases, it is to be feared, it leads only to the counting of the beads of a rosary, or to the repetition of an "Ave Maria"—while those from more enlightened lands, who know better than to trust for a blessing to the efficacy of these, in too many instances there is reason to believe, waste the moment in idle gaze or in an apprehension if the air be damp, of taking cold from the exposure of their heads.

LETTER XX.

NATIONAL MUSEUM, INQUISITORIAL COURT, ETC.

Shops in the Plaza.—Market and Museum.—Aboriginal Curiosities.—Inquisitorial Judgment Hall.—Instance of Martyrdom.—Style of Building.—Visit to a Private Family.—Night View of a Mansion of Wealth.

Lima, June 26th, 1829.

A HANDSOME brass fountain occupies the centre of the plaza, and formerly must have been highly ornamental to it; but like almost every thing else

public and private in the city, it is now in decay and destitute of water.

The chief attraction of the square at present is the exhibition made by the shopkeepers of their various wares, not only in small apartments under the arcades along the south and west sides, but more particularly in booths and temporary stalls, in front of the others on the square itself, which are put up and their contents arranged for display in the morning, and taken down again and the goods all removed in the evening.

After breakfast I spent an hour in sauntering among these, and in a walk through the principal market in an adjoining street. For this last there are no building or fixtures, and all the articles contained in it, fish, vegetables, fruit, and meat, are exposed on either side of the way according to the taste and choice of the seller. The persons in attendance on the customers were exclusively Indians, and principally females, seated with their children on the ground.

Under the guidance of Mr. Prevost I afterwards visited the building occupied by the Inquisition previous to its abolition here. A part of it is now used as a common gaol, and another as a barrack, while the principal rooms are appropriated as a national museum, collecting under the patronage of Don Rivero, an intelligent and scientific Peruvian educated in Europe, and at present director of the Mint.

It was our expectation to have met this gentleman in the museum, but we were disappointed, and a secretary showed us the collection. It is small and as yet of little interest or value. The cabinet of mi-

nerals is best filled, but not rich in its exhibition, even of the gold and silver ores of the country. In each corner of the principal room in a glass case, is a mummy or body in a state of preservation as excavated from the ancient burial places of the Indians, and still retaining the attitude and dress of interment. The bandages and grave clothes are of cotton cloth, of a fine texture and still bright and unfaded in colour. The dryness of the atmosphere and soil is such in this climate, that decomposition does not take place under a very long period, and it is probably many hundred years since these ghastly forms were living and moving actors in the theatre of life.

Among the articles of aboriginal curiosity are the sceptre of the Incas, and a variety of curiously modelled and tasteful water vessels and drinking cups, some of them ornamented with gilding, proving the skill and attainment of the primitive inhabitants in the manufacture of earthenware. Within a very short time a golden cup was found in some excavations making, which is said to be the finest specimen of ancient workmanship at present known. It is kept in a private drawer, of which Don Rivero had the key, and I could not be gratified with a sight of it, but Mr. Prevost who has seen it, informs me that it is even exquisitely wrought.

A set of bows and arrows taken within the last fortnight, were pointed out to us. They belonged to a party of Indians, who, on being surprised in the mountains by a company from the coast, fled and left them. The native tribes beyond the distance of sixty and seventy miles from the seaboard, have

never been in subjection to foreigners. Early witnesses of the oppression and cruelty suffered by their neighbours of the plains, they have ever kept themselves intrenched in the fastnesses of the mountains, and have not only perseveringly rejected every overture to intercourse on the part of the whites, but invariably put to death all messengers sent among them, including several sets of priests, who at different periods have undertaken the perilous enterprise. This is not surprising when we recollect, that in too many instances the contact of the Spaniards with their fellows proved destructive, and their friendship death.

The chief room in the museum is the former judgement-hall of the inquisitorial court, a long and lofty apartment, with a rich and beautifully carved ceiling of cedar. One of the cells for the confinement of the prisoners was shown to us. It communicates directly with the hall, and probably is that which was appropriated to the prisoner immediately under trial. We entered it by two low doors, of most massive thickness, the first of heavy plank only, but the second strongly secured with iron and completely studded with the heads of enormous bolts. The rusty locks and ponderous bars were moved with difficulty, while the doors, as they were turned, groaned on their hinges, as if in memory of the wretchedness they had imposed on the innocent and the good.

The cell is twelve feet by six, and eight or ten feet high, with a floor of stone and a small heavily grated opening in one corner near the top, admitting be-

sides fresh air, a few rays of feeble and imperfect light.

This branch of the Inquisition is said to have been lenient in its character. Imprisonment generally arose from a desire to extort money only, which, when furnished, procured liberty for the captive. Torture was never resorted to; though in one instance heresy, as a departure from the belief and practices of the Church of Rome is termed, led to the tragic exhibition of an *auto da fé*. The victim was a female. Friends and misguided zealots, having vainly strove

> "Back from her faith her steadfast soul to woo,
> That life might yet be hers,——"

doomed her to the dread alternate of a living funeral pyre in the groves of the Northern Almeda.

> "And swift and high
> The arrowy pillars of the fire-light grew,
> Till the transparent darkness of the sky
> Flush'd to a blood-red mantle in their hue;
> And phantom-like, the kindling city seem'd
> To spread, float, wave, as on the wind they stream'd.
>
> "What heard ye then?—A ringing shriek of pain,
> Such as forever haunts the tortured ear?—
> I heard a sweet and solemn breathing strain,
> Piercing the flames, untremulous and clear!
> It was a fearful yet a glorious thing,
> To hear that hymn of martyrdom, and know
> That its glad stream of melody could spring
> Up from the unsounded gulfs of human wo!"

To Mr. Prevost also I was indebted for a personal introduction to a family of rank, to whom I had

brought letters from Mr. Tudor. The Moorish style of building, introduced from Spain by the original founders of the city, is universal in the establishments of the higher orders of society. It consists of a square pile of one or two stories, inclosing a large area or quadrangle in the centre. This is surrounded by piazzas, with which all the rooms communicate both on the ground and upper floors, where there is a second story: an inner court or second quadrangle is very common also, and sometimes even a third; so that the mansions cover a large space and are often very extensive.

The entrance generally is by a lofty and massive portal, like the gateway of a castle; and which when closed affords, like the portcullis, security in a degree against the approach of all danger from without, an advantage which has been found of no trifling importance in the years of commotion and turmoil, through which the city has of late passed. The ground floor, where there are two stories, is usually appropriated to the stables, carriage-houses, kitchens, offices, &c., while the saloons and chambers of the family are above.

The mansion visited by us on this occasion, was of one story extending around two spacious courts. Crossing the first of these, we passed through a veranda into an anti-room, separated from it by a succession of large windows and glass doors with frames and sashes richly gilt. This apartment, thirty feet square, handsomely furnished, communicated by large folding doors of glass with another of the same size fronting on the inner quadrangle, and to

which we were ushered into the presence of the lady of the house.

The family has been of great wealth, but during the various revolutions of the last ten years, through confiscation by one party and another, through pillage, taxation, and various oppression, is now comparatively reduced. Still every thing around wore an air of fashion and splendour. The floors were laid in handsome carpets, while from the beautifully carved ceilings chandeliers of crystal sparkled with all the hues of the prism. Splendid flowers, in vases of French china, on pier tables of gilt surmounted by slabs of Italian marble, were reflected in softened beauty from large mirrors, at various points; while ranges of damask sofas, lining the intervening spaces along the walls, with cornices and mouldings of gilding, imparted to the whole no slight air of an abode of elegance and refinement.

Madame ——— received us with great courteousness and urbanity; and when I was presented by Mr. Prevost as the friend of Mr. Tudor and Commodore Stewart and lady, in the complimentary language of the country, her house was at once placed at my disposal, that is, I had the liberty of considering myself as one of her family, and as at all times welcome to every hospitality in her power to bestow. Her dress was not dissimilar to that of ladies in the same rank of society in the United States; and her conversation, though gay for a matron of forty-five, was full of just and good observation.

A female friend was with her, in the "*saya et*

manto," or walking dress of the Limanian ladies, a most unbecoming and unsightly costume and a perfect disguise. It consists of a petticoat of a particular kind of silk, generally of black or a rich chestnut colour, quilted longitudinally in such a manner as to be extremely elastic, and when worn to conform perfectly to the shape. This is the *saya*; while the *manto* is a black silk garment, something also like a short petticoat, tied round the waste and then turned over the head and shoulders, and held with the hands beneath in such a manner as to conceal the upper part of the figure and the face entirely, excepting one eye. It is a complete masquerade, so much so that a sister, wife, or daughter cannot easily be recognized in it, and so universally in use that scarce a female of any rank is seen in the streets except under its concealment. I need scarce add, that the impression made by it on a stranger is decidedly unpleasant.

Before taking our leave, a daughter of eighteen or twenty, of graceful air and manners, made her appearance in a handsome dress of black silk, with a rich shawl fastened closely in the neck by a cluster of diamonds. A shawl, except in full evening costume or ball dress, appears to be a very favourite article of apparel.

The style of building, such as I have imperfectly described, is calculated to exhibit the residences of the wealthy and fashionable inhabitants to great advantage as seen through the portals from the street. The colonnades surrounding the courts are often of handsome proportions and architecture, while the

walls on the sides are tastefully painted in landscape, classic figures and devices, groups of statuary, &c. Large windows and folding doors of glass, in frames and sashes of gilding, expose much of the richness of the furniture within, and when thrown open, which is generally the case where there is an inner court, present a long and imposing vista through vases of flowers and shrubbery so arranged in the second and third quadrangles as to conduce most fully to the effect of the perspective.

The impression thus made, especially at night, is very striking: and I scarce recollect to have seen any thing which has left a more lively image of magnificence and luxury on my imagination, than the aspect of a residence before the gate of which I passed last evening.

The whole, including a noble portal, had been recently refitted and painted anew, the walls of the courts behind the colonnades being in rich landscape and Elysian scenery, animated with fountains and statuary. The saloons within were brilliantly lighted; and a range of chandeliers along the centre of the ceilings, marking a line of perspective far through the orange trees and shrubbery of the second area to the halls on the opposite side, brought to mind an illuminated palace in the Arabian Nights' Entertainment. In the first range of apartment, nothing was to be seen but the gleam and glitter of rich furniture and gilding, in the flood of light poured around; but an elegant foot in silk and satin, with the drapery of a female figure on a sofa of blue, partially discerned through the widely spread

doors adjoining, and the melody of the harp and guitar, told that the castle, if not itself on fairy ground, might still be the abode of an enchantress: an impression not diminished by the rich tones of a manly voice in the song, proving that another at least than a fairy was there.

Though much of the effect, as in the coarse painting and tinsel of the stage, was attributable, doubtless, to the illusive advantage of candle-light over the beams of day, still there was a degree of true magnificence and luxury in the scene to lead to a belief, that in the time of her noontide prosperity, when all within were living comparatively in the same prodigality of wealth, Lima might have been fully entitled to the imposing epithet of "*the splendid city*," so long claimed as peculiarly her own.

But now, with much greater propriety, the sepulchral address, furnished by a poet, of the Incas of Peru to the Genius of Spain, may with all its force be applied to her:

"Art thou too fallen? Do we see
The robber and the murderer weak as we?
Thou that hast wasted earth, and dared despise
Alike the wrath and mercy of the skies;
Thy pomp is in the grave, thy glory laid
Low in the pits thine avarice has made.
We come from our eternal rest
To see the oppressor in his turn oppressed:
'Tis thus Omnipotence His law fulfills,
And Vengeance executes what Justice wills."

LETTER XXI.

VISIT TO THE PADRE ARRIETA, AND STATE OF THE CHURCHES.

Contrast to a Scene of Luxury.—Night Scenes on the Plaza.—Convent of St. Francis.—Maniac Monk.—Padre Arrieta.—Library and Garden.—Paintings in the Chapel.—A House of Penance.—Convents and Monks.—Image of one in Purgatory.

Lima, June 27th, 1829.

THAT you, dear H——, may form some just idea of the strength and predominancy of contrast presented on every side by decay and poverty to the few remains of magnificence and luxury in the city, I must, after the evening sketch in the preceding letter, introduce you for a moment to the next door neighbours of this pavilion sparkling with crystal and gold.

I had passed but a step or two from the blaze of light, cast by its brilliance through the open gateway into the street, when I found myself again in partial relief, amidst the darkness around, from the illuminations of a very different abode. It was a nook on the street, three or four feet wide and ten or twelve in depth, partly built up with rough balls of mud, and hung at the entrance with an old garment of cloth in place of a door. On the ground immediately in front, an old black woman was seated beside a flat iron pan resting on two or three stones, with a blazing faggot beneath. She was shrivelled

up with age. An old rag of cotton, that had once been white, was bound about her deeply grizzled head, with a tatter hanging from it here and there around the face and temples: while a poncho, whose original colour it was vain to conjecture, shining with grease and rent by piecemeal till a strip of rags only remained, but ill concealed the upper part of her figure; leaving a long and skeleton-like arm on either side entirely bare. An article in a similar state of cleanliness and repair, which had once been a petticoat, did a like imperfect service for the lower limbs, thus preserving the entire keeping of the costume.

She was frying small fish, probably for the eating-stalls on the Plaza. An old basket on one side contained a quantity of these rolled in flour and prepared for the pan; while on the other was one in which those already cooked had been placed. The only implement used in the process, besides the cooking vessel, was a long wooden skewer in one hand, with the sharp point of which she turned those frying, by the light of a dry stalk of sugar-cane held up in the other, and dipt occasionally into the boiling oil to cause it to burn the more brightly.

The rag of cloth used for a screen to the entrance of the hovel was cast on one side, disclosing by the light of the burning cane its contents and a single inmate, also a female, and a perfect counterpart both in figure and garb to her companion on the outside. She was creeping about in feebleness and decrepitude by the aid of a rude staff, and apparently engaged in arranging on the ground in one corner

an old rug as a sleeping place. A few tattered articles of clothing, some rubbish on one side, and a cup or two of earthenware, constituted all the furniture I could perceive in the flickering of the torch-light in front.

The contrast to the preceding sight, thus presented, was so strong that I doubtless appeared to them, as I in reality was, wonder-struck, and looking up in their turn, with surprise at the steadfastness of my gaze, with toothless gums, they grinned kindly but

——"horribly, a ghastly smile."

During a turn in the Plaza immediately after, in place of one, I saw dozens of fire-light scenes of a similar character, in groupes of negroes and Indians from the country, travellers and market people, in bivouac by whole families and companies around fires which they had lighted to cook their suppers, and to dispel the dampness of a heavy atmosphere. I never beheld more admirable studies for the artist than were thus afforded in the strong and bold lights in which the various figures thus assembled were thrown against the thick darkness around. Objects more grotesque and diverse in figure or garb, can scarce be imagined; some busily engaged in the preparation of their food; some talking and laughing; some smoking and others eating, their dogs seated on their hind legs beside them, watching every motion and looking wistfully for a fragment or a bone from some friendly hand; while the donkeys at their provender, more faintly descried beyond,

with their panniers and bundles piled around, made up the imagery of the back ground.

Here and there, a peon or labourer, in a high-crowned hat and poncho, or an Indian in the dress of a soldier, might be seen intermingled with the rest; while in the arcades adjoining, females of every rank, in the impenetrable disguise of the saya et manto, were seen flitting among citizens of the Spanish population, who stalked slowly along, enveloped in immense cloaks with one corner thrown over the shoulder and held so high upon the face by the hand as in general to leave only a pair of piercing black eyes exposed.

The principal incident of the passing day has been a visit with Mr. Prevost to the Padre Arrieta, a monk of the church and monastery of St. Francis, the most austere and devout of the priesthood of Lima, and in extensive repute for piety and learning. He is an intimate friend of Mr. Tudor, from whom I had brought private letters to him; and he had intimated to Mr. Prevost a desire to see me at the monastery.

The convent of St. Francis is the largest, and was at one time, and still may be, the wealthiest in the city. It is an immense and noble pile, situated on the north side of the city, near the bridge across the Rimac, covering and inclosing many acres of ground. The entrance is through a chapel adjoining the principal church; after passing which, we came into a spacious quadrangle, in beautiful and classic architecture of white stucco, the area being filled with shrubbery and trees, interspersed with

splendid flowers, and the whole refreshed by a fountain in the centre. From this an immense extent of corridor leads past a succession of courts, in the same fine style of building as the first, and furnished in like manner with fountains, to a distant and secluded part of the ground, where the Padre Arrieta lives by himself in what is called a "house of penance."

The silence of death reigned over the whole pile, it being now, from a failure of resources in the changes of the last years, little more than a mass of deserted and tenantless cloisters, containing scarce sixty or seventy monks, though originally filled with several hundreds. Transported at once from the buzz of the city into this utter solitude, seeing no living thing, and hearing only the echoing of our own footsteps as we made our way farther and farther into the gloom of the deserted pile, associations of early novel-reading, the principal source from which we Americans draw our ideas of priests and nuns, and convents and monasteries, came upon me with such force that I was hurried in imagination two or three centuries back, and felt half disposed to indulge in some of the tremors I have known as a child during a stolen perusal of a romance of Lewis and others of the same school; a disposition which the first object seen on emerging from a corridor into a small inclosure, had no tendency to check, a barefooted Franciscan, in the gray habit of his order, steadfastly contemplating a skull which he held in his hand. On a second look, however, I perceived that though the skull was genuine, the friar was only

of wood, mounted in the manner of a Stylite on a pedestal six or eight feet high, having on the opposite side a companion of similar material, and in the same attitude, with an open volume in his hand.

We were in front of the residence of the padre, a neat and simple building of one story, without any opening in this direction but a central door. While we stood for some minutes, rapping occasionally with an iron knocker, to the sound of which the hollow echoings within were alone returned, a much more melancholy spectacle than the skull which first attracted my attention, an evidence of the decay of matter only, was obtruded upon us in one of "*the wreck of mind.*" A maniac monk of the order, roused from his interminable reveries by the interruption which had taken place to the death-like stillness around, made his appearance in a ragged garb, with matted hair and unshorn beard, from an adjoining cell, and after a bewildered and idiot stare in reply to the inquiry, "whether the padre was within?" began to pace a few yards backward and forward in front of the door from which he made his appearance, picking at the sleeve of his gown, and muttering to himself in incoherent and unintelligible jargon.

An aged porter at last opened the door, with the information that his master was at home, and would see us. We accordingly entered, first into a large and lofty but dark apartment, which I afterwards ascertained to be a kind of vestibule to the chapel of the house directly in rear of it, and then by a side door into a small sitting room. On one side of this

were two rude sofas covered with coarse canvass, with pillows of red and white striped cotton. Before one of them, near a window, stood a table spread with papers, a volume of St. Pierre's Studies of Nature in the original, open as if in reading, and an unfinished letter in Spanish, which we afterwards learned was an answer to one I had brought from Rio de Janeiro. A half dozen old-fashioned chairs of unpainted wood, with backs and cushions of stamped leather, constituted the remaining furniture of the room.

Padre Arrieta soon entered from an inner apartment, a tall and largely framed man, but of thin habit, about sixty years of age, in the garb of the Franciscans, with an elastic cap of brown silk on his head. He received me as a friend of Mr. Tudor with great kindness, professing a strong attachment to him, and at once making all those minute inquiries which sincere affection dictates.

After a conversation of some time on various topics, he expressed a regret that he had no refreshments, not even fruit, of which at most times he has an abundance from his own ground to offer us, and proposed a walk in the garden from a supposition probably that it would gratify me to view the whole establishment. A short passage opening on either side into small dormitories, led from the room in which we were to a library, a large and fine apartment, containing many hundred volumes and some philosophical and scientific apparatus. Several folios in Latin open on different stands gave evidence to habits of study, while glass globes containing beau-

tiful silver and gold fish, and vases of fragrant and splendid flowers manifested a refinement of taste.

From the library we entered a rude piazza or veranda, embowered with the vine and foliage of the muscadel grape, in which were several neat cages containing various birds, whose songs, he remarked, were a source of much innocent enjoyment in the retirement of his life. The garden which he cultivates himself is small, but well stored with fine fruit abundant in its season. He very kindly proposed furnishing me with any seeds of fruits or slips of the vine, &c., I might wish to carry with me to the Islands, an offer which I thankfully accepted.

From the garden we returned through the library and sitting-room to the vestibule, and from it entered the chapel to view the paintings it contains. This is a neat and elegant apartment, sixty feet in length and thirty wide, with a lofty arched ceiling. The architecture is simple, and the altar at the farther end rich and beautiful, surmounted by a crucifix, on which the body is large as life, with rays of heavy gilding passing in all directions from it, so as to fill up the whole arch under which it stands in front of the sacristy.

So many genuflections, multiplied no doubt from having two heretics in company, were required from the Padre in making his way from the entrance to the chancel after us, that we had full time for this coup d'œil before he came up to point out the pieces of particular merit lining the walls on both sides. All the paintings are illustrative of the closing scenes in the history of Him who died that "whosoever

believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." The entrance to Jerusalem amid the hosannas of the multitude, then, in strong contrast, the smiting, spitting upon, and buffeting before the high priest, the passion of Gethsemane, and the angels strengthening Him while his disciples slept, the scourging and nailing to the Cross and the yielding up of the ghost,—all vividly and affectingly portrayed, and tending, in the silence and sanctity of the place as viewed in a chastened and sober light partially let in from above, powerfully to excite the natural sympathy of the heart and melt to tenderness the sensibilities of the soul.

And here in my view lies the grand objection to the introduction of such exhibitions in a place of devotion, not that the sympathy of our nature may not justly and advantageously be made the handmaid of piety, but from the danger that exists when it is thus excited, that "the deceitful and deceiving heart" within us will substitute it, with a fatal self-complacency, for the high and heavenly graces of genuine penitence and love.

Some of the representations of the suffering and ignominy of the Saviour of sinners in the churches of this city, both in painting and statuary, are such that I have myself at the sight, with the associations rushing on the mind in connection with them, been irresistibly affected when in a meditative mood, almost to tears, and can readily imagine how the ignorant and superstitious might interpret the excitement of a feeling thus purely natural, and neither morally good nor evil, into an exercise of

piety recommendatory and acceptable to God. From the exhibitions of this kind which I have witnessed in seeming penitents weeping at a shrine, and after observation on the fruits of their devotion, I am persuaded that, independent of every error in belief or practice in the religion of the people, a deadly delusion on this point most extensively prevails among the common if not higher classes here.

The piece representing the scourging after condemnation is the best in the number, and an admirable painting, worth at Lima, the Padre says, a thousand dollars, and it would in Europe probably be valued at a much greater sum.

"A house of penance" is one to which those desirous or under an obligation from the church of doing penance resort during its performance, and where they remain so many days or weeks in the practice of various austerities, in listening to the exhortations of the father, and joining in the repetition of prayers and the celebration of mass. At the close of the appointed time they make confession, and being absolved by the breath of man return to the world, too often, from all I can learn, only again to become the victims of its sins and its guilt.

So great is the reputation of the Padre Arrieta for sanctity, that his house often contains not less than fifty or more penitents at the same time, all eating and sleeping for the period within its walls. The whole establishment has been erected and is supported at his own expense or by funds collected by him for the purpose.

Though the convent of St. Francisco is deserted,

and in comparative ruins, still it is in better repair than any other foundation of a similar kind in the city. Churches, convents, and nunneries may be seen in every direction shattered and peeled without by earthquakes, and stripped of much of their riches within by the hand of the marauder and revolutionist; while the impoverished monks are scattered abroad in the country for subsistence, or still linger in ragged and dirty garb around their ruinous and deserted cloisters in the city: in many instances bearing in every look marks of low dissipation, seen in America and in England only in the most inveterate frequenters of the tippling-shop and tap-room.

Still the devotion of the population to Catholicism is manifested in almost daily processions, in which are exhibited a most incongruous mixture of splendour and beggary, in the number of the priesthood yet in apparent affluence and power, in the numerous shrines in the streets, and in public appeals at the corners for money to deliver souls from purgatory.

I passed a priest this morning standing in the street with a plate extended for this charity. Beside him, fixed to the angle of a building, was an image representing a beautiful young female enveloped to the waist in raging flames; while with dishevelled hair, eyes streaming with tears and arms extended in a supplicating attitude, the commiseration and mercy of all were invoked by the following inscription in Spanish on a tablet beneath:—

"Fathers, brothers, friends, sons, treat us not with impiety: have you no charity? Are we your

enemies? Like beggars we beseech alms to appease an offended Deity. Passing us without regard, what souls can you have not to wish to relieve us!"

LETTER XXII.

RETURN TO LIMA, AND FAREWELL VISIT ON SHORE.

Climate of Peru.—The Pantheon.—Castle of Callao.—The Old Town.—Earthquake of 1746.—Unburied Dead.—Evening Prayers.

U. S. Ship Guerriere, at Callao, July 8d, 1829.

In this you have my last date, dear H——, on board the Guerriere: it is now ten o'clock at night and the Vincennes sails to-morrow.

I returned from Lima two days since quite ill, after having been so much indisposed for three days preceding, as to take little enjoyment in the scenes around me.

The weather and climate of Peru, during the fortnight I have been here, have disappointed me as greatly as the desolate aspect of the country and the state of its capital. It is the winter of the latitude; and to me, in this respect, it has emphatically been "the winter of my discontent." There is an unceasing haze and drizzly mist in the atmosphere, often bordering very closely on a shower, called ironically by the sailors, who feel all the inconvenience of it in their night and morning watches, "*Peruvian dew*", which is very far from having the

effect of a Claude Lorraine glass on my vision. Even in its summer brightness, though equable and bland as a zephyr on May-day with us, I am told that to foreign residents the climate is as insidious as fair, that it smiles only to destroy. The powers of the constitution are insensibly undermined beneath its blandishments, and premature decrepitude and an early grave are the result.

The principal visits of interest made in Lima, after that to the Padre Arrieta, were to the churches and monasteries of the Dominican and St. Augustine friars, to the chapels of the nunneries of Santa Anna and Santa Clara, where I had a sight through the grates of the nuns at worship, &c., to a Lancasterian school, to some of the hospitals, and to the Pantheon, or general place of burial, three miles from the city, up the valley of the Rimac.

The school, the only one of the kind in the city, kept in a part of the convent of St. Thomas, is in a languishing state, and contains only one hundred and forty children, though the population of the city is fifty thousand. The principal appears an intelligent man, and much interested in the success of the experiment in the republic, but complains of a want of patronage. General Santa Cruz, a full length portrait of whom hangs against the wall of one of the rooms, was a warm friend of the institution when he was at the head of the government, but none of his successors have followed the praiseworthy example.

The Pantheon shows to great advantage from the walls and bridge of Lima and from many points of

the road leading to it. The main building, fronting on the street, is an octagon ninety feet in circumference, with a lofty dome, seen in every direction rising above a scattered plantation of cypress-trees, within an inclosure covering five or six acres of ground. In a rotunda, immediately beneath the dome in the centre of the building, stands a sarcophagus of glass containing a full-sized representation of our Saviour in the tomb, the only object attracting special attention as you pass through to the grounds beyond.

When a funeral occurs the body is not interred in the ground, but deposited in a horizontal position in a niche in broad walls erected for the purpose. It is then surrounded with lime and the opening in front plastered up. These niches are arranged in tiers one above another, and are hired for a certain time, according to the wealth and rank of the individual deceased, at the expiration of which the remains are cast into a common vault, or if the person be poor and unknown, are soon tossed over the walls in the rear, where the surface of the ground is white with fragments of the human form, and literally "a place of skulls." Indeed the whole establishment, notwithstanding the neatness of the architecture and beauty of its aspect without, from the carelessness in the manner of interment and an unnecessary exposure of the common and last receptacle, is a disgusting place, and the moment you enter, manifestly to every sense "filled with dead men's bones and all uncleanness."

Since my return to the Guerriere, I have been

chiefly occupied in preparations for the continuation of my voyage. After having sent a principal part of my luggage on board the Vincennes this afternoon, I took a farewell stroll on shore, and am confirmed, by a second inspection of the port, in the opinion that Callao is decidedly the most wretched place I ever beheld in a civilized country.

The castle and fortresses, notwithstanding, constitute a noble pile, and are constructed on the most approved principles of modern engineering. As they have already formed, and probably will still form, a conspicuous locality in the history of Peru, I felt desirous of inspecting the works, and applied to the governor for the privilege of an entrance. This was most cheerfully granted, and an officer appointed to conduct Midshipman Henderson and myself around the ramparts and through the towers. The fortress is extensive, inclosing within its walls quite a town with a church and kind of state prison; this last a horrid place, with frightful dungeons filled with hundreds of unemployed convicts, huddled together in filth and rags. In the number I perceived two or three English and Irishmen, highwaymen, who have been sentenced to an imprisonment of fifteen years.

After having been shown every thing worthy of particular notice within, with an acknowledgement of the politeness of the governor and officer who had attended us, we took leave, and recrossing the drawbridge, directed our way to the site and ruins of "old Callao", on the point adjoining, which was utterly overwhelmed by the great earthquake of

1746; a calamity among the most fearful of its kind on record, by which the whole population perished in a moment, and the sea, like a mountain, rolled in upon the ruins, burying much of the shipping in port beneath the mighty surge, and bearing a frigate on its waters two miles and more into the country.

The place and objects presented by it, accorded well with the tone of my feelings. Unaccustomed even to slight indisposition, the oppression I am at present suffering has affected, in a degree, the usual buoyancy of my spirits; and in view of the speedy breaking up of all my associations and attachments on board the Guerriere, I am not only sick in body, but under the influence also of the *mal du pays*. Weary of changes so exciting and so painful, my thoughts hurry with even more than ordinary warmth to the objects of affection bound to me for life; and as, in imagination, I scale the Andes and every intervening barrier between me and "the happy valley" around the waters of the Otsego, my only language is "Oh! that I had the wings of a dove; for then would I flee away," not to "the wilderness," but to all the blessings of my country and my home!

But to return to the scene of the earthquake. The whole surface of the ground, for a wide extent, is broken and distorted by the tops of houses and churches whose foundations are far beneath; and sections of walls are here and there seen, in the inclined position in which they were caught by the gaping earth, as they fell under its agitations; while bones and ashes are widely strewed around.

Not satisfied with the exhibition which these desolations of the ancient catastrophe still present, the passing generation has added a horrible deformity to the scene, by making these ruins the receptacle for the unburied bodies of the hundreds and thousands who have perished by famine and by sword, in the political convulsions of the last ten years. Within and around the neighbouring castle, heaps of skulls and broken skeletons are clustered on every side, while entire bodies, shrivelled and dried like a mummy, with the clothes in which they were shot or cast down still clinging to them, from the once showy uniforms of the officer and soldier to the rags and tatters of the beggar, with here and there a winding sheet, lie scattered abroad in sickening confusion and deformity! The scene was too horrible to witness, and almost too much so to describe; and we hastened from it to the beach, on the side of the point open to the full swell of the sea.

Here the wildest and most fearful surf was rolling, as if again about to burst over its wonted barrier, and desolate the land. Beneath a gloomy and clouded sky, it too looked melancholy, and I returned on board ship, sick at heart at the many evidences I had met, both among the living and the dead, in the short walk of an hour, of the sin, and sorrow, and calamity, with which the world has been and still is filled!

It was near sunset; and then came my last address and my last prayer with the crew, not calculated, in the immediate and necessary association, to dissipate the gloom, had not the only source of true

consolation and the brightness of un unchanging world, where "all tears shall be wiped from our eyes," and there "shall be pleasures for evermore," been sweetly brought to sight by the hymn of Moore containing these beautiful lines:

"Oh! who could bear life's stormy doom
Did not thy wing of love
Come brightly wafting thro' the gloom
Our peace-branch from above?

Then sorrow, touch'd by thee, grows bright,
With more than rapture's ray;
As darkness shows us worlds of light
We never saw by day."

WASHINGTON ISLANDS.

LETTER XXIII.

DEPARTURE FROM PERU.

Incidents on leaving the Guerriere.—Parting of the Vincennes from the Squadron.

U. S. Ship Vincennes, off Callao,
July 4th, 1829.

THE Guerriere, dear H———, is no longer my home, and I am once more afloat in the midst of strangers. The morning was to me a sad one, spent chiefly, till the hour I expected to join this ship, in scribbling, by farewell notes to Commodore Thompson and Captain Smith, what I dared not trust to my lips when I should be called to give them the parting hand, and in passing from deck to deck to bid adieu, as I had opportunity, to the crew individually.

The Vincennes was expected to weigh anchor at twelve o'clock, immediately after the firing of a national salute by each vessel of the squadron, in honour of the day; and early after breakfast, Captain Smith kindly apprised me of an intention of seeing me on board my new home in his own gig. This he did, but not till my heart had been deeply touched by a letter of much good will and affection from him. Coming, utterly unexpected as it did, from one I had learned to admire as a man and

sincerely to love as a friend, but of whose cordial return of warm interest I was till then ignorant, the perusal of it affected me, under the circumstances, even to tears, and gave me the feelings of a child; when called immediately afterwards to exchange parting salutations with my shipmates of the steerage and fellow-officers of the gun-room. And when I came at last to Commodore Thompson, alone in his private apartment, I was incapable of uttering a word; to have opened my lips, in answer to his assurances of every kind regard, accompanied with a warm blessing, would have been to betray a weakness of which I should have been ashamed, and I left the cabin literally speechless.

Different marks of honour are shown to different officers, according to their respective rank, both on coming on board and on leaving a ship of war; and, as these are always paid when the individual receiving them crosses the gangway, the etiquette established is, that an inferior precede a superior in entering a boat alongside. Had I been alone, I should have been attended by two side-boys only at the ladder, and a boatswain's mate to "*pipe over*," as the phrase is; but a captain is entitled to four side-boys, to the attendance of the boatswain himself, and to a guard of marines presenting arms. When the boat was reported to the captain on the quarter deck as ready, I of course, bidding farewell to the officer in command, moved before him to the gangway, the boatswain at the foot of the steps beginning at the same time his whistle. By some means I had missed him in my morning round; and now stretch-

ing out his left hand, while he held his pipe in the other, he seized mine as I was passing, and shook and piped, and shook and piped, again and again, the officers of the deck, marines, captain, and all, waiting my movements, till the tears rolled down his cheeks and I was obliged to tear my hand from his iron grasp, and hasten over.

Captain Smith could not avoid a smile as he followed, and evidently was not displeased at the disregard of ceremony into which the feelings of the generous hearted man had betrayed him: and as he looked up after taking his seat in the gig and saw every port filled with sober faces, he broke silence by saying, "It makes our good fellows look sad, Mr. Stewart, to see you shove off, and to tell the truth, I suspect none of us have felt more so since we bade our own firesides farewell."

I mention these trifles to show you the reason there is to believe that the office and services of piety are far from being regarded with indifference on board a man-of-war, and that even in the hardiest sailor's bosom there are affections alive to the true character, design, and value of the appointment.

The wind was too light to allow of sailing at the time intended, and we did not get under weigh till sunset, but we then did it beautifully. The hour was greatly in our favour for effect as we filled gently away in the gaze of all the shipping of the port, and dropt closely under the stern of the Guerriere crowded with eager spectators from the quarter-deck to the forecastle.

As in the deepest silence we approached her quar-

ter, the rigging of the Vincennes at a given signal was in an instant manned by the whole crew in holiday dress, and we gave three noble cheers, followed by "*Hail Columbia*" from a delightful band. A thundering answer was quickly poured from the shrouds of the Guerriere, filled as by magic with hundreds that I love. It seemed to come from the heart, and while I accredited a full portion of the enthusiasm breathed in it to myself, it thrilled through the heart: then we gave another three, followed by "*Yankee Doodle*," and as we glided by, heaping sail upon sail to the breeze, cheer after cheer burst upon and around us from the Guerriere, the St. Louis, and the Dolphin, till, hiding my face in my cap and leaning against the mizen rigging, I wept like a child, and mine I can assure you, dear H——, were far from being the only tears.

As we rapidly cleared the shipping, "*Auld Lang Syne*," in all the power of its best associations breathed its plaintive melody around, and I know not where the excitement would have ended had not "*Home —sweet—sweet Home!*" as we spread all our canvas to the breeze, brought with the fullness of its tones thoughts and affections that hurried the imagination for the time far from the passing scene.

The darkness of the night almost immediately afterwards gathered round us, and I retired to my state-room, but had scarce thrown myself on my mattress for a moment of repose, before the cry, "*A man overboard!*" rang once more through the ship. I had been under the excitement of such strong feeling during the whole day, however, that it scarce

produced on me its almost irresistible effect: and had not the lad, it proved to be a boy of fifteen or sixteen, been speedily picked up by a boat, I should have been obliged to charge myself with a want of sensibility, notwithstanding the many gushes of feeling through which I had just gone. The agitation I experienced, however, may have been quite as great as that suffered by the boy himself, for on scrambling over the ship's sides and stepping on the deck again, his only exclamation as he looked at his feet, and that too with an air of no little nonchalance, was, "*I'll be hanged if one of my shoes an't gone!*"

LETTER XXIV.

VOYAGE TO THE WASHINGTON ISLANDS.

Discovery and State of the Washington Islands.—General Order of Captain Finch.—The Vincennes, a Tabu Ship.

U. S. Ship Vincennes, at sea,
July 26th, 1829.

THE first destination of the Vincennes is to the Washington Islands, a groupe in the vicinity of the Marques de Mendoça's, and frequently included with them under he general appellation of the "Marquesas." They bear a relation to these last both in position and proximity, similar to that which the Society Islands do to the Georgian group, a few degrees farther west.

Though the Marquesas were discovered by a Spanish voyager so early as the year 1595, the Wash-

ington groupe, scarce a degree distant to the north-west from them, remained unknown to the world till 1791, when they were first seen by Captain Ingraham of Boston, and in the succeeding year visited by Captain Roberts of the same place, who gave them the name by which they are now generally designated, and to which by established usage in such cases they are justly entitled.

They are three in number, Huahuka, Nukuhiva, or Nuuhiva, and Uapou, forming a triangle by their relative position to each other, the points of which are included within the parallels of 8° 38′ and 9° 32′ S. latitude, and 139° 20′ and 140° 10′ W. longitude from Greenwich. Huahuka is the most eastern of the three: Nukuhiva lies about twenty miles directly west of it, and Uapou thirty miles south of the central parts of Nukuhiva. Nukuhiva, twenty miles in length and of nearly the same breadth, and having three or four good harbours on its coast, is much the largest and most important of the three, and that alone which ships have frequented. It is the island, you will recollect, at which Commodore Porter refitted his squadron in the Pacific during the late war between the United States and Great Britain, and is the principal scene of the journal which he subsequently placed before the world.

The inhabitants are now as they then were, in an entire state of nature, and their primeval condition is in every respect unchanged, except it may be in an addition of corruption among those in the immediate vicinity of the harbour occasionally visited by ships, from a licentious intercourse with unprin-

cipled white men from civilized and Christian countries. It will add much to the interest of our cruise among the different islands we expect to visit in the course of our voyage, thus to commence our observations on those which are still in the original heathenish state of the whole of Polynesia, not only from the greater degree of novelty to be anticipated in the scenes we may witness, but also from the advantage it will afford of enabling us to make a just comparison between the condition and prospects of immortal beings still in all the darkness of paganism, and others most emphatically and truly "bone of their bone, and flesh of their flesh," upon whose characters and condition the enlightening and regenerating influences of Christianity have been made, in a greater or less degree, to bear.

The inhabitants of the Marquesas, radically the same people, are both physically and morally in circumstances precisely similar; and although it is not the intention of Captain Finch to touch at that groupe, the account I shall give and every observation we shall make on the Nukuhivans will apply essentially to them.

We are now sixteen days from Callao without any incident worthy of notice. Having run the whole distance in the full strength of the south-east trade winds, and directly in their course, we have had a breeze unceasingly fresh and fair, with all the inconvenience of rolling so heavily before it, as to have been denied, to a great degree, every profitable occupation of time, even that of reading with comfort. Yesterday was our sabbath. The only differ-

ence in the mode of performing religious service here and on board the Guerriere, is in the signal used in assembling the crew. Instead of the boatswain's pipe, followed by the hoarse call around the decks, "*All hands to prayers, ahoy!*" as the bell strikes the time, the "Portuguese Hymn," from the band, breathes to every heart in sweet and solemnizing strains the welcome invitation,

"O come and let us worship,"——

while from all parts of the ship we silently obey its impressive call. My desk is the capstan, spread with the American ensign: beside which, I stand mounted on a *shot box*, to secure the elevation of a foot or two above my audience.

At the close of the sermon yesterday, Mr. Stribling, the first lieutenant, took my station, and read to the ship's company the following general order:

"As it is possible that we may be in port at the Washington or Northern Marquesas Islands before the next sabbath, I consider the present a proper occasion to say to the crew, that the natives of Nukuhiva, the island at which we shall anchor, have been so variously described by different persons who have at long intervals been amongst them, and their treatment of strangers represented as so fickle and uncertain, that I feel it a difficult task to determine in what light safely to regard them: and I therefore design to be cautious in the intercourse which I may permit to exist between them and us, that we may ourselves judge the more justly of them.

"The object of our visit is of a diversified nature,

but is directed especially with the view to secure harmonious intercourse between them and those of our defenceless seafaring countrymen whose pursuits are lawful, and whose necessities compel them to resort to harbour for refreshment and supplies; to reclaim those who from thoughtlessness or improper motives may have remained amongst them; to exhibit our own moral advancement, to elevate our national character in their estimation, and by the contrast thus presented to induce a praiseworthy imitation on their part.

"To effect these desirable results, it is incumbent on us to be circumspect in every part of our conduct; to impose, if necessary, unusual restraints upon ourselves; to display without arrogance the superior advantages of our condition; to deal with frankness and honesty; to check in ourselves undue curiosity; to abstain from sensual indulgences and gross familiarities; and to treat them as a sovereign people.

"These remarks are preliminary to, and I hope will explain the propriety of my interdicting all officers and other persons going from the ship without appropriate uniform and suitable protection of arms, &c., and the further inhibiting natives, men or women, from coming on board, unless under peculiar or such other circumstances as have heretofore been the usage of the ship in other ports.

"If, after such interviews as may ensue between the chiefs and myself, I can be satisfied that we may safely trust ourselves on shore, then it will be a pleasure to grant such liberty to the crew to visit the island as may be consistent with the stay of the ship

and indispensable duty on board, expecting, as I shall, punctuality of return, correctness of deportment, and a disposition to aid the intentions already expressed.

"W. C. B. FINCH."

"July 19th, 1829."

From this official document, contrasting so strongly as it does with addresses that are known to have been made by commanders of vessels to their crews in approaching the South Sea Islands, you will perceive, my dear H——, that the Vincennes is a "*tabu ship*," a characteristic of no little importance and of no small value among the islands of the Pacific.

To one ignorant of the gross licentiousness to which too many of the ships from Christian lands are here voluntarily surrendered by their commanders, the propriety of such an inhibition might seem singular; but to you, who from your own observation know too well how readily men, in this dark part of our world, not only abandon the principles and the practices of sound morality, but boldly cast off the most salutary restraints of decency and civilization, there is no need of saying that every counteracting and reproving example is most desirable and most praiseworthy.

While visiting Captain Finch in his cabin last evening, he apprised me of his intention, and submitted the order to my inspection. His views and feelings, in reference to the whole voyage, and of the importance of an exemplary deportment from all attached to the ship, are most decided; and he ap-

pears determined to make the cruize of the Vincennes among the islands, as far as in his power, productive, in every respect, of the highest possible good to the different governments and people we may visit.

LETTER XXV.

ARRIVAL AT NUKUHIVA.

Huahuka.—First Sight of the Natives.—Effect of Music from the Band.—Bays and Valleys of Oomi and Hapa.—Entrance to the Bay and Valley of Taiohae.—Natives swim on board.—Visit from the Chiefs.—Piaroro, Chief of the Hapas.—Use of the White Flag.—Enforcement of the Tabu on board ship.

U. S. Ship Vincennes, Bay of Taiohae,
July 27th, 1829.

We are once more at anchor. Yesterday at twelve o'clock, just after worship, Huahuka, the most eastern island of the Washington groupe was descried on our lee bow, thirty miles distant. We at once bore down for it, and weathering the south-east point, coasted for a distance of fifteen miles closely along its southern shore. On this side it seemed lofty, precipitous, and barren, too much so we judged to be inhabited: its greatest height was estimated at fifteen hundred or two thousand feet.

Like most other high tropical islands that I have seen, it is deeply furrowed with narrow glens, separated from each other by sharp spurs of mountain, running from the high land in the centre to the shore. Here and there a small plain or table land, and occasionally a short sand beach appears, but no alluvial

interval, and generally a bold coast, with breakers dashing high against its dark cliffs. No woodland was to be seen except on the loftiest peaks of the interior: but all the high ridges and valleys, and the whole surface of the country, is beautifully verdant from a heavy growth of tufted grass.

As we sailed west, the wildness of the formation rapidly increased, and we soon made the south-west point. Near this are two small islets, evidently once a part of the main land: on passing closely round which, we opened the western side, and in a few moments ran up with one or two small coves, overhung by hills covered with wood and low bushes.

As yet we had discovered no sign whatever of inhabitants. Every thing on shore seemed solitary as the desert. Disappointed in this respect, and the night rapidly approaching, we were about to bear away for Nukuhiva, already dimly descried far in the west from us, when a high bluff of rocks directly abreast of the ship became suddenly crowned with islanders, whose light skins and naked figures were perfectly distinguishable, while the shore rang with wild shouts, as they waved streamers of white cloth high on their spears, and tossed their mantles above their heads in the air. Having too much sail set readily to check the way of the ship, we soon shot past, while they, scampering along the heights and over a hill ahead, shouted and whistled with every variety of intonation of voice, and still wildly gesticulating with their hands and arms and waving their tapas on high.

We reduced sail as rapidly as possible, and getting

at the same time under the lee of the land, our speed was quickly lessened, to an almost insensible progress, and we were expecting the party soon to be up with us again, when the figures of others were seen against the sky, hurrying down the face of a rocky promontory just ahead, the hallooing, and beckoning, and waving of streamers, commencing at the same time among them.

The hills behind this bluff rise precipitately and are beautifully wooded. In coming abreast of it we found it to shelter by its projection a short, pebbly beach, opening into a narrow ravine filled with heavy groves to the water's edge. The front of the glen is but a few rods in width, and so completely occupied with trees as to appear but one deeply shaded bower. Nothing like a habitation could be discerned, and it is probable that the shelter of the groves and the recesses of the rocks constitute the only abodes of the forty or fifty natives seen hanging among the cliffs or clustering in rude excitement on the shore.

The scene was one of the wildest imaginable, and such as few have it in their power ever to behold. The picturesque beauty of the wooded hills and glen brightly gleaming in the setting sun, the naked figures of the islanders, and their rude and extravagant gestures and vociferations, exhibiting man in the simplest state of his fallen nature, still the unclothed tenant of the forest and the inhabitant of the cave, could scarce fail in producing a most powerful sensation among those who had never before witnessed any thing of the kind. And I suspect no one on board was disappointed in the depth

of the impression or degree of excitement occasioned by this first scene in the South Seas.

To me, the sight, though singularly wild and striking, was not, as you, dear H——, well know, an entire novelty; and strongly associated in my mind as it unavoidably became with the ignorance, degradation, and thousand miseries which long personal observation has taught me to believe inseparable from such a condition, the excitement I in common felt with my companions was far from being one of unmingled pleasure.

In the midst of the shouting and apparent importunity for us to land, Captain Finch ordered the music on deck, and the moment its full and animated strains reached the shore the effect on them was most evident, they instantly crouched to the ground in perfect silence, as if under the influence of a charm. Nothing of the kind it is probable ever broke upon their ears before, and well might there have been a mingling of superstition in their minds with the sudden swelling on the breeze of sounds new and seemingly unearthly. As the night was rapidly approaching, there was no time to attempt sending a boat off; and while the band continued to play a succession of airs, the ship was headed for Nukuhiva, and all sail again set. We were soon beyond the reach of their voices: but they were seen, while the shades of the evening gathered round them, still to remain seated on the rocks and under their dark bowers, as if absorbed in silent wonder and admiration.

This incident of a few rapid moments, became to

me the inlet of a thousand recollections and feelings inducing a melancholy mood. The remembrance of what I once believed and hoped would have been my occupation for life among an untutored race like these; the experience I had known of the contentment, happiness, and success that may attend the missionary enterprise; the interruption of all my plans; my present station and object in visiting this groupe, not to attempt to dissipate the darkness that hangs over its inhabitants, but only to glance at them for a day and see them no more for ever, leaving them in their ignorance and their sins, still to remain unrescued victims to the vices of those who may occasionally visit them,—all made me sad.

It is probable that few ships, if any, have ever before been so near to this little spot: and to its rude inhabitants our beautiful vessel with her numerous crew in their Sunday dress of uniform whiteness, our floating banners and our full toned band, must have seemed for the moment like a vision of brightness from a better world. O that some far happier bark might speedily be seen from their shores, bearing to them that which is no dream nor "cunningly devised fable," but the wisdom of God and the power of God unto salvation.

The channel between Huahuka and Nukuhiva being less than thirty miles wide, we ran only a part of the night and lay to the remainder. This morning at six o'clock we were eight or ten miles from this last island, with the whole east end fully in view. Uapou, the third of the groupe, was also in sight, twenty miles south of us, and Huahuka still visible

about the same distance to the east. The highest peaks of Nukuhiva we judged to be between two and three thousand feet above the level of the ocean. Its eastern end is perfectly iron bound, presenting an uninterrupted succession of barren precipices. As we approached with a gentle breeze, the only object that attracted particular attention was the headland forming the southeast point, for which we were steering. It is a bold and lofty promontory, surmounted by a gigantic rock, having a most striking resemblance to the ruinous watch-tower of some dilapidated castle, upheld by ponderous bastions, and terminating in a formation which requires but little fancy to transform into battlements and a parapet. I secured a correct drawing of it, and after the example of Captain Jones, of U. S. ship Peacock, we call the point "Tower Bluff."

On passing this we opened on the right the deep bay and valley of Oomi, inhabited by the Taipiis, the warlike tribe with whom Commodore Porter skirmished while refitting his squadron in the harbour in which we are now lying. The valley is filled with verdure, and richly covered to the mountain tops with groves of the cocoa-nut and bread-fruit. A high green point, clothed only with grass, and a still deeper arm of the sea running three or four miles inland, separate this valley and its waters from that of the Hapas, the only tribe intervening between the Taipiis and the Teiis, the occupants of Taiohae, immediately round our anchorage.

There being no obstruction to the navigation along the coast, except a single point of rock above

water within a mile of Tower Bluff, opposite the valley of the Taipiis, we ran close in with the shore, and soon came upon a fleet of fishing canoes. They were filled with men of the Hapa tribe, who the moment they descried the ship, began hauling in their lines and fishing tackle in readiness to board us. There was no little excitement on our decks in the prospect of a close observation of these creatures; and as we came in among them and caught the wild sounds of the joyous chatter and laugh, with which they expressed their surprise at sight of us and greeted our approach, every one was ready to throw a line to the numbers who leapt from their canoes into the sea to get hold on some part of the ship, and to mount her sides as she passed. By the assistance thus afforded five or six succeeded in the attempt though we were under considerable sail. Some of these were entirely naked, and in this respect a degree more barbarous than most of the Sandwich Islanders I ever saw; but all appeared as good natured and jovial as could be.

It soon was ascertained from them that their tribe and the Taipiis were, as usual, at war, and that only two days previous there had been a sea-fight between them near the spot at which we then were. Their grimaces of detestation and deadly hatred to their enemies, as they pointed to their habitations and valley, and pantomimic representations of the battle, the discharge of the muskets and effect of the shot, were quite amusing, while they used all the eloquence of speech and gesture to induce us to espouse their cause, and pour destruction on the poor

Taipiis, whose very name seemed to be a watchword of terror among them. For this purpose they wished us much to come to an anchor near their valley opposite, but finding us determined to proceed to this harbour they continued on board, the Teiis being at present their friends and allies.

Some of the crew quickly took compassion on their nakedness, and they had been but a few minutes with us before they were metamorphosed, from bare savages into sturdy tars, in frocks, trowsers and tarpaulins, pulling and hauling at the rigging in the management of the ship with as much expertness as if they had been before the mast all their lives.

The distance from Tower Bluff to the entrance of Taiohae, or Massachusetts Bay, as Commodore Porter called it, is about eight miles, the coast, after passing the valley of the Hapas, being bold and lofty, without any opening or lowland. Besides the distance from Tower Bluff, two striking landmarks indicate the approach to it, the one, a red faced rock, and the other a white stripe down a dark cliff, having at a distance the appearance of a cascade, and being probably the channel of a watercourse in heavy rains. The immediate entrance is designated by two small islets, or rocks, in a line with the coast, one on each side of the channel, called the east and west "sentinels," according to their respective locations. We rounded that on the eastern side so closely as to be able almost to cast a biscuit upon it, and at once had the whole of the bay and valley in view.

Picture to yourself a smooth basin eight or nine miles in circumference, stretching in a circular form

from the narrow passage between the sentinels about three miles inland, and terminating at that distance in a curving beach of sand, three-fourths of a mile or more in length. This beach is the front of a valley of the same width, which rises gradually for a couple of miles, and then branching into three or four others more narrow and steep, suddenly terminates on every side in the abrupt acclivities and precipices of a range of lofty mountains which encloses the whole, and descends on either side, to the sentinels at the entrance, in bold promontories of rock, thinly covered with a green sward.

From the beach in the centre, luxuriant groves spread thickly and widely among bright unwooded hills and velvet-like lawns through the valleys behind and up the lower hills skirting them, to the highest elevations. At the head of the principal valley, a gigantic pyramid of rock presents an object strikingly unique in its form and position; on the right, and behind it, a perpendicular basaltic wall of several hundred feet crowns the summit of the loftiest mountain, and opposite on the left, an immense projecting cliff of gray stone, mantled with trees and richly-hanging parasitical plants, seems ready momentarily to leap from the face of the precipice against which it stands, to the bosom of the green valley below. Innumerable sharp ridges and deep glens intersect the whole, down which the mountain-streams tumble and foam in rapids and cascades, gleaming in their dark channels like streams of silver on the eye.

The valleys are so thickly covered with trees, that

few of the habitations of the natives are seen. Three or four occupy the open summit of some of the nearest hills, the bleached thatch of others here and there peeps through the heavy foliage embowering them, and one or two are discerned, hanging like birds' nests, high in the solitudes of the mountain forests.

Such, my dear H——, are some of the most striking images caught in a first glance over the bay and valley of Taiohae.

On passing the sentinels, the wind which we had carried in with us became light, and soon died entirely away, so that we were obliged to anchor more than a mile from the beach; a light breeze afterward, however, enabled us to move inward a half mile farther, and take the station we wished on the eastern side, just opposite the former encampments of Commodore Porter.

While yet under weigh, two or three canoes were seen paddling towards us from the fishing-grounds near the sea, and others from the centre of the bay; and we had scarce let go our anchor before scores of both sexes came swimming in all directions from the shore, soon surrounding the ship, sporting and blowing like so many porpoises. They were all received on board, and we quickly had noise and confusion in abundance. Many of them, both men and women, were entirely naked, though most of the latter brought with them a *pau* or *kihei* (petticoat or mantle) tied up in leaves or native cloth, and elevated on a short stick, which they held above their heads with one hand, while they swam with the other. Till

they gained the deck, however, and had time to make their toilette there, they all stood à la Venus de Medici, an attitude which many, from an entire deficiency in their wardrobe on this aquatic excursion, were obliged to retain. I should think the number thus on board amounted to at least one hundred and fifty or two hundred.

It was not till two or three hours that a canoe of chieftains was announced as along side. The party consisted of Moana, the prince or king of the tribe, a boy about eight years of age, of Haapé, guardian of the prince, and regent during the minority, with Tenae, a son of the same age as Moana, and Piaroro, or Piaoo, a chief of rank from the neighbouring tribe of the Hapas. Neither men nor boys had any other clothing than the simple maro of an inferior kind of tapa, or native cloth. I never saw brighter looking little fellows than the prince and his companion, and as if by common consent, they at once became favourites with all the officers.

Haapé is a middle-aged man of mild countenance and seemingly of most kind and amiable feelings. He welcomed us with great cordiality, taking it for granted, that by the arrival of one of "*Porter's ships*," as they call all American vessels, he had gained just the kind of ally against the Taipiis that he needed. He is scarce above the common size, not corpulent, and much in his whole appearance like a chief of the third rank at the Sandwich Islands. Most of his hair, which is slightly gray, was shorn off, except on the crown, where a bunch was closely gathered, and tied in a tight knot with a string of

white tapa. His only ornaments were a pair of earrings neatly carved from a whale's tooth.

A first glance at Piaroro tells him to be of high rank, a prince by nature as well as blood, one of the finest looking men I ever saw, tall and large, not very muscular, but of admirable proportions, with a general contour of figure and roundness and polish of limb that would do grace to an Apollo. His skin is so perfectly covered with tatau, in a variety of tasteful and symmetrical figures, as to give him the appearance of being clothed; and though it is apparent that naturally his complexion was as fair as most of his countrymen, his whole face and head, chest and shoulders are, from this cause, as black as ever an Othello is pictured to be.

His features too are of a noble style, teeth as regular and beautifully white as nature ever made, and the whole expression of his countenance benignant though aristocratic, with manners retiring and dignified. The dressing of the head seems to constitute a principal labour of the toilette of both sexes; and Piaroro's hair was arranged with the greatest care, being tied very smoothly and closely with white tapa in two bunches on the top.

My partial knowledge of the Hawaiian language, which does not differ radically from that spoken at this groupe, enabled me to interchange ideas to some extent with them; and by the aid of the five or six Society Islanders and Hawaiians belonging to the crew, Captain Finch succeeded so far in explaining the general object of his visit, as to make them understand that we came neither for trade nor war, but

to express our good will towards them, purchase from them such refreshments as were desirable, and render them any service of kindness in our power.

After communicating these facts and learning others from them concerning the general state of their tribes and island at present, refreshments of bread, raisins, apples, &c., were served, when the band striking up on deck, they were quickly withdrawn by it from the cabin to the poop, partaking in no small degree till sunset of the general surprise and childish pleasure produced by it.

On entering the harbour, a white flag had been hoisted at the fore-top-mast head, as a signal that the ship was free of access to all who might choose to come on board. The captain informed them of the design in setting it, and told the chiefs that any of the people might come off whenever they saw it flying, but that the taking of it down would show that the ship was tabu till it should be hoisted again, that now it was to be lowered for the night, and all on board, men and women, must start for the shore.

This Haapé and Piaroro made known to the crowds thronging the decks and rigging from the poop to the forecastle, and began to put their authority by command in exercise; but in that mild and leisurely manner only which is generally adopted, I believe, among all the Polynesians in ordinary cases, and especially in such as are not perfectly agreeable to themselves or the people. At first, little attention was paid to the order; but when Captain Finch repeated the injunction to the chiefs, assuring

them that the ship must be cleared, they assumed a more authoritative and decided tone towards the people, and the men began plunging overboard amidst the confusion of a general chatter and exclamation. The ladies manifestly considered the order as referring only to the other sex, and very composedly remained clustered about, in the belief that, like all other ships probably that had ever visited them, the Vincennes was to be their home till her anchor was taken for sea again. And when, after repeated declarations that they too must go, they began to suspect the truth of the case, scarce any thing could exceed the looks of surprise and inquiry they cast on one another and on the ship's company. They seemed determined, by their dilatory movements in obeying the order, still further to test the reality of such an unknown measure; and it was not till we beat to our usual evening quarters, and the officers by their swords very courteously pointed out the steps at the gangway to them, that they too began, with many a "*taha! taha!*" to leap one after another into the water, and "*pull away,*" as they have learned themselves to say, for the shore. The chiefs said laughingly, as they took their leave to enter their canoe, "*This is a strange ship!*" And I doubt not it is the first in which they have ever known any restriction to be placed on the grossest licentiousness.

After the vessel was thus cleared of noise and nakedness and the perfumes of cocoa-nut oil and other strong odours, which had greatly annoyed and disgusted us, Captain Finch invited me to a seat in his

gig in a row round the harbour, or rather that part of it within our anchorage. The excursion was delightful, and the scenery, mantled in the softness of a sunset tint, certainly as wild, if not as beautiful, as any I ever gazed on.

LETTER XXVI.

VALLEY OF TAIOHAE.

First Visit on Shore.—Manner of Building.—Presents to the Chiefs.—Exhibitions of a Warrior.—Tahua, or Opera House.—A Temple in Ruins.—Illustrations of the Tabu.—Forfeiture by Tabu.—Canoe of State.—Dress of the Chiefs and Party.

U. S. Ship Vincennes, Nukuhiva,
July 28th, 1829.

THE reveillé had scarce been beaten this morning, before the Vincennes was surrounded by the noise, loud talking, hallooing, and various rude merriment of the islanders. Finding the ship strictly tabu, they took possession, by permission of the officer of the deck, of the launch, which had been hoisted out and moored at a little distance, and crowded her till her gunwales, though a heavy boat, were almost level with the water. As the white flag has not been hoisted during the day, they have been obliged to content themselves with that accommodation.

While taking a bath with Captain Finch, before breakfast, at a retired spot on the eastern shore, the chiefs we saw yesterday came to us, accompanied by an Englishman named Morrison. He has resided here several years, as a collector of sandal wood; and

the captain readily accepted his services as an interpreter, a part he is qualified to perform more satisfactorily than the Society and Sandwich Islanders of our crew, who are, at times, much embarrassed between an imperfect knowledge of English and a variance between this dialect of the Polynesian tongue and their own. The principal object of the visit, on the part of the chieftains, was to know when they might expect Captain Finch and his officers on shore; and eleven o'clock having been appointed, we left them for breakfast.

Heavy showers of rain came down upon the bay, from the mountains in the interior, afterwards; but before noon it became clear and pleasant, and we prepared to make our promised visit. The party consisted, besides the Captain, of Lieutenants Dornin and Magruder, Midshipmen Irving, Taylor, Bissell, and Smith, a sergeant and guard of marines, and myself: the officers and marines in full uniform, and I in canonicals of robe and scarf. The procession of boats, the display of arms and dress, and the manner of landing, were such as either to abash or intimidate those we intended to honour, the chiefs, who were standing on the beach to receive us, being evidently much embarrassed. It arose, most probably, from a sense of inferiority, for almost the first words of Haapé, as he led the way to his house, were in expressions of regret that he had no entertainment to offer us, in return for the kindness received by himself and friends on board ship yesterday.

A feast is a first expression of hospitality among themselves, and it is not improbable that he feared

we might expect something of the kind from him on this occasion. Perceiving us satisfied on this point, however, and perfectly at our ease, they soon became equally free and unconstrained in their manner and conversation. They were all dressed as on the preceding day, in the simple maro or girdle only. Some dozen or two of men, women, and children, came running together to witness our landing, but the principal part of the inhabitants were at the ship or absent in some other direction.

The house of Haapé, with whom Moana, the young king, resides, is located on the brow of a small hill near the beach, and overlooks the bay. It is small, but is a conspicuous object from the anchorage, and has a pretty cottage-like appearance. The houses, though of very different sizes, from twenty to one hundred feet in length, from eight to sixteen in height, and from ten to fourteen and sixteen in breadth, are all of one shape and style, and vary materially in their form and construction from those of the Sandwich Islanders.

Here, the roofs, instead of descending to eaves on both sides of the ridgepole, have rafters in front only, while the back of the house descends perpendicularly, or in a very slight inclination, from the peak to the ground, giving to the exterior the appearance of an ordinary hut cut lengthwise in two. They are universally erected, so far as I have observed, on a platform of rough, but in many cases massive stonework, from one to four feet in height, which extends two or three feet beyond the area of the house. The rafters descend in front to a plate or timber, extend-

ing the whole length of the house, supported by a row of thick round pillars, from three to five feet in height, over which the eaves project sufficiently to screen the entrance from the weather.

At the peak the rafters rest on a similar stick of timber, supported by two or more posts from eight to fourteen feet in height. The space between them is filled with poles of bamboo, or of the light wood of the hibiscus, laid parallel, two or three inches apart, over which lighter sticks are placed horizontally, at regular intervals; the whole being neatly lashed together at the points of intersection. The back and ends are filled up in the same manner, and thus prepared for the external covering. This is of thatch, composed either of the leaf of the bread fruit tree, the cocoa nut, or palmetto, *Chamærops humilis*, all of which are prepared for this purpose in different methods. The cocoa-nut leaf is from twelve to sixteen feet long, and deeply feathered on either side of the rib running through the middle of it. This rib or stem is split from end to end, and the leaflets on each braided closely together, forming a matting of that length, and one and a half or two feet in breadth. Thus prepared, they are placed on the rafters double, the higher ranges lapping over the lower in the manner of slate or shingles.

The leaf of the bread-fruit is two feet in length, one and more in width, and deeply indented. It is prepared for thatching by stringing the leaves as closely as possible upon a rod of light wood, ten or twelve feet long, and half an inch in diameter, through a slit made in the stem of each leaf; it is

then attached to the roof and sides in the same manner as the cocoa-nut, and forms a more durable and better thatch.

But the palmetto affords the most valued covering and that most used, especially for the roof, wherever found in sufficient abundance. Its fan-like leaves are fastened one by one, with their centres about a foot from each other, upon long split pieces of the hibiscus, which are then ranged upon the roof, sixteen or eighteen inches apart, and thus disposed, lap considerably, every way, over each other. All these kinds of thatch, instead of becoming dark and sunburnt, like the grass of the Sandwich Island huts, bleach beautifully, and when seen at a distance, gleam among the groves, in the brightness of the day, like neatly whitened cottages in our own country.

The fronts of the habitations are seldom thatched. Sometimes they are entirely open, in which case the timber supporting the roof, and the pillars beneath, are generally neatly hewn and ornamented by braids of sennit, of various colours, white, black, yellow, &c., tied on in horizontal stripes, in diamonds, or in checks, in a pretty and fanciful manner. In most of the houses, however, the front is composed of bamboos, lashed horizontally to the pillars, at intervals of an inch or two, or in lattice-work, for the admission of light; in which case there is a small door in the middle, furnished with a shutter, in a slide, to be closed or opened at pleasure. Such as this last was the front, and such the door, by which our party entered the dwelling of Haapé.

There were a number of persons in the house, besides his wife and female relatives, children and servants, some sitting and others lying and lounging around. The females were closely wrapped in large mantles of white tapa. Most of them wore neat turbans of the same, some a bandeau only, with the ends tastefully arranged on one side of the head, and others the hair simply in loose locks in the neck and over the shoulders. The wife of Haapé, a fine looking and graceful woman, was nursing a child some months old, of which she seemed very fond.

In every house the internal arrangement is the same. A smooth trunk of a cocoa-nut tree extends the whole length, a foot or two from the farther side. At an interval of about four feet another lies parallel to it; and the space between, spread with grass and covered with mats, constitutes the bed of the whole family and household, the innermost log forming a general pillow, and the second a support for the lower limbs, which extend over it. The rest of the area is a paved floor, a foot or two above the platform without, upon which they partake of their meals and perform their indoor work.

Calibashes of food and water, wooden bowls and trays, some stone adze, with other rude implements, numerous spears and war-clubs, and a few muskets sticking in the thatch, constituted the furniture of the establishment.

The crowd following us in, added to the heat and closeness of the house, swarms of flies, strong smell of cocoa-nut oil, &c., soon made us very uncomfortable, and after a few expressions of civility and as-

surances of the kind intention of our visit, Captain Finch distributed among the chiefs of both sexes some small, but to them valuable and useful, presents, such as axes and knives, and pieces of white calico. They were received with the utmost eagerness and cupidity, and with an evident jealousy of one another, each secreting immediately, under some garment or beneath him, whatever was placed in his possession.

After this, and a few moments spent in the examination of some spears, calibashes, wooden dishes, and other articles of manufacture, we proposed taking a walk inland, among the groves and plantations of the valley. As we left the house, a chief warrior was pointed out to us in the crowd, a small but exceedingly athletic and muscular man, with sharp features and wild expression of countenance, and a tremendous head of bushy hair frizzled widely in every direction, cultivated, it is probable, to add to the terror of his looks in battle. He had a spear in one hand, and at our request went through the various rapid movements and gesticulations, terrific grimaces and savage shouts of an onset, throwing so much of the excitement of reality into the exhibition, as at times to make one almost apprehend that before we were aware of it his spear might be found transfixed in some of us.

The surface of the valley is uneven, and entirely covered with groves of the bread-fruit, cocoa-nut, and various other trees, with scarce a sign of any artificial cultivation. In a walk of more than a mile, we saw one or two small inclosures only containing clusters

of the cloth plant or paper mulberry, sugar cane, and roots of the dracæna terminalis, and a few tobacco plants. These, however, appeared well kept, and the fences surrounding them very neatly constructed of bamboo, lashed horizontally to stakes set in the ground, with cords formed of the shreds of the cocoa-nut shell. Among the spontaneous growth, I recognized many of my old friends of the Sandwich Islands: *the pandanus odorotissimus—aluerites triloba—arum costicum—eugenia malaccensis—acacia—gardenia—palma christi, &c.*

A rapid, babbling stream, runs in wide sweeps among the thick groves, as it makes its way from a principal glen in the mountain to the beach, and adds greatly to the picturesque aspect of the humble abodes of the inhabitants, scattered about in the deep shades overhanging its borders. We followed it for a mile, without meeting with any object worthy of very special attention, though we found the luxuriance and verdure of every thing around exceedingly refreshing, after a voyage of twenty-two days from the parched and desolate coast of Peru.

Our walk terminated at what may be called the *theatre* or *opera house* of the settlement, a large rectangular platform of stone pavement, surrounded by low terraces also laid with stone; the first designed for the public exhibitions of the song and the dance, and the last for the accommodation of the spectators who assemble to witness the performance. Entertainments of this kind are the most fashionable and favourite amusements at the Washington and the Marquesan groupes. Every inhabited district has

its *Tahua*, or public square of this kind; some of them so extensive, it is said, as to be capable of accommodating ten thousand people.

Impatient to visit one of their temples, I inquired of the interpreter where they were located. He answered by pointing to a ruinous looking building in the immediate vicinity, not differing otherwise in its appearance from the common habitations around us, and saying "that is a Meae." He accounted for its present condition, by informing us that within the year past a war had been carried on against the Teiis, occupying this valley, by their neighbours the Hapas, in which the latter were victors and carried their spoliations even to the temples, bearing away all the images and leaving the buildings in ruins. No attempts, it appears, have since been made to replace the idols or repair their former dwellings, an evidence of indifference to the symbols of their superstitions at which I was surprised. To the same cause, it seems, is to be attributed the many appearances of neglect and decay in the district and the manifest poverty of the chiefs and people. Haapé himself is in a state of vassalage, and the whole valley in surveillance to Piaroro, the chieftain of the Hapas, here nominally as a guest, but in reality as ruler and exacter of imposts.

After partaking of the delightful beverage of the cocoanut-water furnished us in abundance by the chiefs, we retraced our path amidst admiring crowds to the beach.

My robes and scarf were the subjects of the highest attraction. They seemed to take the fancy of

the crowd even more than the glitter and lace of my companions, and when my hands were discovered in a pair of black kid gloves stitched with white, I could scarce free myself from the throngs gathering round with wonder and delight. They appeared to think them a species of tatau inseparable from the hand, and as they gazed at and felt my fingers through them, "*motaki!*" "*motaki!*" "*good!*" "*good!*" in tones of the highest satisfaction burst from a hundred lips.

Before joining the boats again we were given to understand that the chiefs would return our visit in the afternoon, and Captain Finch invited the females of their families to accompany them. This they promised to do if a boat were sent for them, explaining the reason of their request by informing us that the native canoes are utterly interdicted to them by *tabu*.

This is the first instance in which we have come in contact with a living feature of the singular system of superstition so widely spread over this ocean, and led to inquiries concerning its existence and principal characteristics here, which we were fortunate enough to have in a degree satisfactorily answered.

The whole population is divided into two general classes: the common and the tabu. The common class embraces all of the female sex of every rank and station, and all men engaged in their immediate service as personal attendants. It also includes such of the male sex as engage in the public songs and dances at their places of amusement, by which it would seem that the occupation among them is

looked upon as effeminate and degrading. All other men belong to the general tabu class.

As in other groupes where this system prevails, the restrictions of the tabu particularly affect those of the common class in points respecting their habitations and food. The houses of men of the tabu class can never be entered by a woman or other person of the common order: consequently the wives of such, and other females with their attendants in their families, whether in a stated or temporary residence, have separate houses for cooking and eating. But though the house and food of the man is prohibited to them, theirs are all free to him, and he can enter them at pleasure.

In regard to food, the bread-fruit, cocoa-nut, yam, and various mixed dishes formed of these articles, with most kinds of fish, are eaten indiscriminately by both classes, except such as become incidentally tabu by being placed in a basket, calibash, or other utensil of a tabu person, all such contact consecrating them to a restricted use. But bananas, hogs, turtle, cuttle-fish, bonetta, and albacore, are always tabu to those not belonging to the privileged order.

Any thing passing over the head of a person, or even the hand of a tabu man, must never itself be passed over, sat, or lain upon. To suffer this, would be a profanation of it, in their view, which would bring the displeasure of the gods upon the individual through whom it became restricted by its being passed over his head. Consequently, when this infringement takes place, whether by accident or design, the individual causing the profanation by applying the article to any common use, becomes an object of re-

venge to the other, and his life is sought as the only atonement for his carelessness or presumption. Till his death is secured, the person through whom the article became tabu is supposed liable to the power of some fatal disorder or the infliction of other dreadful calamities.

If a woman passes over or lies on any thing which has been consecrated by the touch of a tabu man, the article thus profaned can never be used as before, and the woman must be put to death.

In general, however, the chief inconvenience that arises from this incidental consecration of an article, is the restriction of its particular use. For instance, if a tabu man places his hand beneath a sleeping mat, it can never be used as such again, but it may be worn as a mantle or fitted to a canoe for a sail, though a mantle or sail having been over the heads of others cannot be used as a sleeping mat.

This superstition accounts for an incident that occurred this morning, while Captain Finch was distributing presents at the house of Haapé. Designing to give a parcel of white cotton cloth to one of the female chiefs he tossed it towards her over the head of a man sitting near, who immediately seized and kept possession of it, exclaiming in a quick voice, "*tabu!*" The interpreter told the captain that it was forfeited, and if he gave her another, not to pass it over any one, but at the time made no further explanation.

I do not recollect to have heard that the restrictions of the tabu ever extended to the use of common canoes at other groupes in the Pacific, and know that

they did not, at least as a general thing, at the Sandwich Islands, during the prevalence of idolatry there. It would appear that the observance of these arbitrary superstitions, constitutes the principal rule of right and wrong in the nation, and is the regulator of the consciences and chief law of the people. Instead of imputing the calamities of life to the vices and moral enormities of which they are guilty—diseases and death, famine and war, and every desolating dispensation of Providence are interpreted by them into just retributions for violations or neglect of the unmeaning prohibitions and capricious demands of the tabu.

The cloth had scarce been removed from the dining table this afternoon, when the approach of a war canoe was reported by the quartermaster, and the male chieftains were soon along side in all the state they could muster. The canoe was single, and not very large, perhaps twenty feet long and three wide, rough and rude in its construction, and altogether inferior to the most common fishing barks of the Sandwich Islanders. It was constructed from the bread-fruit tree, and not from the more compact and beautiful koa, a species of acacia, the material in universal use for this purpose at that groupe. In its shape too, at the head and stern, it varied materially from theirs. A low prow, almost on a level with the water-line, projected horizontally several feet before the body of the canoe, and terminated in a flat figure head carved into a hideous face. Between this and the bow, three green cocoa-nut leaves, four or five feet high, were fastened erectly; close to

which, in the head of the canoe, upon a platform of small sticks covered with a mat, sat, in the attitude of a Turk, a chief of distinction from the tribe of Taioa next west from this valley. He was wrapt in a large white mantle of tapa or native cloth, and wore upon his head a dried banana leaf neatly and ingeniously wrought into a becoming toque. In the middle of the boat was Haapé, with the girdle only, and a cap similar in material and make to that of the chief of Taioa; while Piaroro, elevated in the stern on a high platform deeply fringed with the pendant leaves of a palm, acted the part of helmsman with a long steering paddle, as six or eight stout men hurried the bark over the water.

Piaroro, like Haapé, wore the girdle only; and his hair, in place of being closely knotted with tapa on the top of his head, as on the former occasion, was brushed out as far as possible on each side, and descended in enormous frizzles over his shoulders, imparting to the whole contour of his face a most wild and savage aspect. In his ears he wore ornaments of ivory, beautifully carved and polished, contrasting strongly in their whiteness with the jet black of his hair.

The finishing of the stern of the canoe was as peculiar as that of the prow. From the keel on each side a light round timber extended, curving gradually upward like the runners in front of a sleigh, and terminating in a broad flattened blade, six or eight feet above the water. Between these, at the top, a rude image of a god was suspended in a reclining posture; and from the extremity of each, a line was stretched

to the corners of the platform, closely hung with tufts of human hair, the trophies of victorious conflicts with their enemies.

On coming over the sides of the ship they paced the deck with a stateliness of step and importance of air that at once bespoke the formality and display of the occasion; and by every look seemed to say, "Our canoe and its trappings will compare very advantageously, we think, with your black barges and flying pennants; and our head-dresses, to say the least, are full as becoming as a chapeau de bras!"

A boat had in the mean time been despatched for the ladies, and they shortly after arrived, very modestly enveloped in full draperies of white tapa, with turbans of a kind as thin and fine as gauze. The ceremony of refreshments was again gone through with, and Captain Finch made additional presents to them of calico, &c. for mantles, and other articles of apparel. During the time they were on board we had another evidence of the nature and force of the tabu: none of the females would ascend the poop deck, which is the most pleasant part of the ship, while any of the chiefs remained in the cabin beneath.

After the serenade of an hour from the band, they returned to the shore apparently highly pleased with their visit, the captain taking the young prince Moana and his companion Tenae, both of whom came off with us in the morning, in his gig, followed by the chieftains in their canoe and the ladies in a cutter.

LETTER XXVII.

DANCE IN THE VALLEY OF THE HAPAS.

Excursion to the Valley of Hapa.—Dress and Appearance of two Warriors.—Character of the Scenery.—View from the Mountains.—Scene of the Dance.—Dress and Beauty of the Nukuhivans.—Use of Cosmetics.—The Tahua, or Dancing Ground.—The Dancers and their Dresses.—Passion of the Natives for these Exhibitions.—Licentiousness of the Heathen.

Bay of Taiohae, at Nukuhiva,
July 29th, 1829.

After one of the most fatiguing excursions I have ever made, not excepting even the descent into the volcano of Hawaii, I take my pen at eight o'clock, dear H——, to note the scenes of the day before they lose their freshness in the observations of another.

You may be surprised to hear that the whole is connected with a dance. The immediate vicinity of the bay in which we are is so destitute, from the spoliations and consequences of the late war, of every thing peculiarly interesting in the heathenism of the people, that on hearing of an intended exhibition of the kind in the interior, a party from the ship to witness it was readily formed. I joined the company not only for the sake of the *opera*, but also on account of the facilities which would be presented by it for gaining a knowledge of the country and the true state of the people. Our number was made up of Lieutenant Magruder, Mr. Buchanan, Doctor

Wessels, Midshipmen Bissell, Taylor, Irving, and myself, with John Anthony, a protégé of the captain, several of the crew as attendants, and Morrison for a guide.

We left the ship between nine and ten o'clock, with a promise of being spared the showers which had fallen so abundantly the preceding morning; in which we were not disappointed, the whole day having been beautifully clear, though at times oppressively warm. Our trip began by ascending one of the smooth, sloping hills of grass, whose softness and bright gleamings in the sun, as seen from the bay, throw an air of civilization over the boldness of the surrounding scenery. The path, leading along its summit for a half or three quarters of a mile, afforded delightful views; on the one hand of the harbour and its headlands and the rich groves upon the beach and up the valley, and on the other of the numerous glens, cascades, and insulated peaks and cliffs of the mountains in the interior.

On turning an abrupt point near the farther declivity of the hill a mile inland, two warriors in full battle-dress, on their way to the Vincennes, came suddenly upon us; both men of the noblest stature, every limb in its muscular proportions, presenting a model for the skill of a statuary. Their dress, in every respect alike, was singularly striking and imposing, especially that of the head, which instantly attracted the admiration of the whole party. It consisted of a crescent, three or four inches broad at its greatest breadth, fixed uprightly in front, the lower edge following the line of the hair on the forehead,

and the points terminating at each temple immediately above the ears. A neat border, the eighth of an inch wide, ran round the edges in a herring-bone pattern of alternate black and white, while the middle was entirely filled with the small, scarlet berries of the *abrus precatorius*, fastened upon the material of which it was constructed by a gum which exudes from the bread-fruit tree. The crescent formed the front of a cap fitting closely to the head behind, and the foundation in which the heavy plumage surmounting it is fixed. This plumage consisted of the long, black, and burnished tail-feathers of the cock, the finest I ever saw, those in the centre being more than two feet in length. They were arranged behind the front-piece as closely as possible, and in such a manner as to form the shape of a deeply pointed chapeau, placed crosswise on the head, the feathers in the centre standing perpendicularly, and becoming more and more vertical till the lowest at the edges drooped deeply over the shoulders. The ends, falling from the highest point above the forehead one over another in a regularly defined curve on either side, played in the air with the gracefulness of an ostrich plume, and imparted to the whole an appearance of richness and taste we had not been led to expect from any of the decorations of the country previously seen.

In their ears, and entirely concealing them, they wore ornaments of light wood whitened with pipe clay. They are perfectly flat in front, something in the shape of the natural ear, but much larger, and are fastened by running a long projection on the

hind part through slits made in the ears for receiving such ornaments. Strings of whale's teeth hung around their necks, and frizzled bunches of human hair were tied around their wrists and ancles; their loins also being girt with thick tufts of the same, over large maros of white tapa. Short mantles of white cloth tied in a knot on the chest, and floating gracefully in the wind from their shoulders, with long spears, completed the costume.

I scarce remember to have been more suddenly or deeply impressed by any sight than that of these figures, as they first burst on the view. Their lofty head-dresses, gleaming like helmets in the brightness of the sun, and tossing proudly in the wind with the motion of their bold gait, their naked and brawny limbs, and various savage trappings, converted them for the moment into seeming giants. The most hideously painted, and powerfully equipped North American Indian would fail, I think, in a comparison with one of these as the majestic and fearful warrior.

A belief has gone extensively abroad among this tribe, the Teiis, that we shall certainly join them in their war with the Tapiis; and the instant they descried our party, regarding us as irresistible allies, they rushed forward, with shouts of exultation and joy, exclaiming, in tones of heartfelt triumph, as they went rapidly through the actions of an onset, throwing themselves in every wild and threatening attitude, scowling, with looks of deadly fierceness and revenge, and brandishing their spears in the air, as if ready to pierce an enemy to the heart, "*Tapii!*

Tapii! te make ē te Tapii! "*The Tapiis, the Tapiis! Death to the Tapiis!*"—after which, bursting into loud laughter, and informing us that the dance to which we were going had already commenced, they hurried gaily on towards the beach.

Descending here into a large valley, branching eastward from the principal one fronting the bay, our walk for the two succeeding miles was of a character totally different from that over the uncovered hill, being so completely overshaded by heavy groves of the bread-fruit, cocoa-nut, and other large trees, as scarcely to allow of an occasional peep at the sky. The habitations of the people were thickly scattered around, and in general are larger and more neat than those of the farmers and fishermen at the Sandwich Islands. They were all of the construction already described. The elevated platforms of stone on which they stand impart to them no little of an air of cleanliness and comfort, and doubtless contribute to the health of the inhabitants, by protecting them from the dampness of the ground. Most of the inmates were away, either at the sea-side or the dance; but such as were at home greeted us, on every side, with salutations of cordiality and kindness.

At the end of three miles the character of our path again changed, becoming a dank, closely embowered, and solitary way, along the course of a torrent, which had long been heard rumbling among the rocks, as it plunged its passage to the shore. The sweet singing of birds also, concealed in the thickets around, enlivened this part of the walk and imparted new hilarity to our spirts. Crossing the

water we once more emerged from the shade of the forest, and not long after, coming to another mountain stream, found ourselves at the foot of a high, precipitous, and unwooded hill, half a mile in length. It was one of the sharp spurs of mountain jutting down from the top of the range inclosing the valley of Taiohae, and marking, on this side, the boundaries of its tribe. Few staircases are at a greater angle of steepness; and but for the holes worn into the path by the steps of the islanders, a constant zizgag course, and the assistance in pulling ourselves up, afforded by the long grass and twigs within reach, it would have been almost impossible for us to have gained the top.

So closely under the lee of the mountain as to be cut off from every breath of air, with the sun pouring on us in scorching rays, I never before was so much exhausted by any effort I ever made. The strength and resolution of several of the gentlemen were almost overcome; and one, near fainting, threw himself against the precipice, in utter despair of proceeding farther, till a native following, took him upon his back and carried him to the summit. Had not our vigour been previously kept up by the refreshment of cocoa-nut water, supplied to us abundantly, for the trifling compensation of a little tobacco, the whole distance from the beach, we should scarcely have surmounted this "hill of difficulty," but have relinquished our purpose, though now within a couple of miles of its achievement.

Yet it was to the top of this mountain, and by this same path, that the islanders, in 1814, transported

a long nine-pounder, given to them by Commodore Porter, to prosecute their war with the adjoining tribe of Hapa. It is almost incredible that a gun of such weight could have been raised up the face of a precipice like this, without the animal force of horses or oxen, or the intervention of some overbalancing mechanical power: yet such is the unquestionable fact.

The bird's eye view from the summit, of the whole valley and bay, of the Vincennes at anchor, reduced in the perspective to the dimensions of a gunboat, the dim outline of Uapou far in the south, with the vast expanse of the ocean, mingling almost imperceptibly with the sky, presented a true blending of the beautiful and the sublime. Here, too, we met and hailed with pleasure the fresh trade-wind from the east, to cool and invigorate us for the remaining part of our journey. On gaining the height, we at once entered the territories of the Hapas. A level spot on our right, some half mile in extent, covered only with grass, was pointed out to us as the scene of Commodore Porter's first skirmish with the natives of this tribe. From the farther end of it we overlooked the narrow head of an inland valley belonging to them, that in which the exhibition to which we were hastening was taking place, and still farther beyond, in the east, at a distance of four or five miles, the country and habitations of the Tapiis, the race so much the subject of talk among the rest of the people, and apparently so greatly the object of their dread.

From this height we began to descend, over gentle

declivities of thin grass, towards the place of our search, without any object of particular attraction till within half a mile of it. At that distance we crossed a fine stream, just above a broad cascade of fifteen or twenty feet, and followed its foaming bed through successive groves of the bread-fruit and cocoa-nut, interspersed with cottages and plantations; while the monotonous and dull sounds of the drums and music of the dance first swelled upon the ear. These, as they became more and more distinct, measuring a near approach, quickened our step to a march more and more rapid, till a throng of natives, in gay dress, having caught sight of our party, were seen hurrying towards us, with shouts of welcome that assured us of our arrival. The whole scene, as we came in among them, and threw a hasty glance around, transported us at once to the times of Cook and the first navigators of these seas, when the discovery of the existence and habits of a people so novel struck them with a surprise and charm amounting almost to fascination.

The grove is one which the Muses themselves might covet. Noble and majestic trees cluster widely round the Tahua or dancing ground, on the margin of the mountain torrent. Their lofty tops so thickly interlace each other above, as completely to embower the whole glen; and the rays of the torrid sun, beneath which we had been walking, instead of striking us with a scorching glare, fell in such rich and grateful mellowness on the groupes below, as to seem but the moonlight of a fairy land: an illusion which the sound of water, as if spout-

ing from a hundred cool fountains,' the half clad figures, flowing drapery, and sportive manners of the throng, had little tendency to break.

The assembly consisted of several hundred persons of both sexes, in all the display of dress which their condition allows. The warriors in battle array, and the dancers in their fanciful costumes, were the most conspicuous objects; while the appearance of all, especially that of the females, evidenced great attention in the preparations of the toilette. In justice to the Hapas, I must say, that in many instances they exhibited proofs of gracefulness and taste, in the arrangement of their head-dresses and mantles, that would have gained them credit in more polished circles of fashion than are known in their sea-girt isles.

White appears to be the favourite hue, especially for decorations of the head. Their turbans are of various shapes; the most common consists of a piece of native cloth, of the size of an ordinary pocket-handkerchief, bound closely to the head, having the ends twisted into a large knot immediately in front or on one side over the temple. The ends of others are longer, and formed into large puffs or cockades on the top or sides. In some there is an opening on the crown for the hair, which, tied closely to the head, then hangs down in ringlets in the neck and shoulders. Some wear fillets or bandeaus only, either with or without bows or hanging ends, and many leave their black tresses entirely unconfined and flowing carelessly over their mantles.

The pau, or native petticoat, is much less worn

here than at the Sandwich Islands; and often the only dress of the females is the large kehei or mantle in which the Hawaiians wrap themselves in the coolness of the evening or morning. Here this is unfastened, except as gathered round the figure in thick folds by the hands, over both shoulders or under one arm, leaving the other uncovered. When it becomes deranged, the grasp is let go, and the whole readjusted, though often at a sacrifice of every appearance of delicacy.

Till now I had begun to doubt, from all I had seen at the sea-side, whether the natives of this groupe are so decidedly a finer race and handsomer looking people than the Society and Sandwich Islanders, as they are generally accredited to be. But, judging from those seen on this occasion, I am fully persuaded they are, particularly in the female sex. Many of those present were exceedingly beautiful, and two or three so strikingly like some of the most distinguished beauties in our own country I ever met, that the first glance brought them to my recollection. Their eyes have a rich brilliancy, softened by long glossy eye-lashes that can scarce be surpassed, which, with a regularity and whiteness of teeth unrivalled, add greatly to the impression of features of a more European mould than most uncivilized people I have seen. In complexion many of them are very fair, scarce, if any, darker than a clear brunette, admitting even in some cases of a distinct mantling of colour in the cheek and lips, while in figure they are small and delicately formed, with arms and hands that would bear comparison

with any in the drawing-rooms of the most polished noblesse.

The general lighter complexion observable in this company, in comparison with most met upon the beach at Taiohae, is attributable to the greater moisture of the atmosphere in the mountains, and to the deep shades in which most of their habitations are located. But the uncommon fairness of many of the females is the result of an artificial process, followed by an almost entire seclusion from the sun. The juice of a small indigenous vine called *papa*, possesses the quality of whitening the skin; and such as are peculiarly desirous of fair complexions, wash their whole persons every morning in a preparation of this, and wrapping themselves closely in their garments, keep within doors most of the day. When they do go out, they always make use of the large and spreading leaf of the palmetto for an umbrella. They usually bathe in the evening, and do not resort to the cosmetic again till morning.

On the approach of a festival, the arrival of a ship, or any occasion of public interest, they plunge into the stream, and washing off the greenish hues of the papa, anoint themselves carefully with cocoa-nut oil and put on their best apparel. Many add to the oil the juice of the turmeric, of a pale yellow, or a mixture from the burnt root, which is a bright orange, thus imparting, as they imagine, new beauty to the skin, but which is anything but inviting to a civilized eye. Many in the crowds on this occasion were thus adorned; some so completely saturated with oil as to be dripping like Naiads just emerged from their foun-

tains, while others were stained with turmeric till they appeared like living masses of saffron.

There are those among the men, a species of dandy I presume, who imitate the females in the use of the juice of the papa, and in avoiding all exposure to the sun; but do it at the sacrifice of the privileges of the tabu. They are indeed chiefly of the number already under its restrictions, as singers and dancers at the public exhibitions.

The arrival of our party could scarce fail interrupting the songs and dance a few moments, and for a time there was no little confusion and uproar; but after being received and welcomed by the chiefs, and placed in seats of honour and of good observation beside them, they were quickly renewed.

This *Tahua*, or theatre, is a structure altogether superior to that visited by us yesterday, and so massive and well built as to be capable of enduring for ages. It is a regular oblong square, about sixty feet in length and forty broad. The outer wall consists of immense stones, or slabs of rock, three feet high, and many of them four or six feet long, joined closely together and hewn with a regularity and neatness truly astonishing, in view of the rude implements by which it must have been accomplished. On a level with the top of this outer wall, a pavement of large flat stones, several feet in width, extends entirely round, forming seats for the chiefs, warriors, and other persons of distinction, and singers performing the recitatives and choruses accompanying the dance. Within this, and some inches lower, is another pavement still wider, having large flat topped stones fixed

in it at regular intervals of six or eight feet, used as seats by the beaters on the drums, and other rude instruments of music, and immediately within this again, an unpaved area, some twenty feet long by twelve broad, constituting the stage on which the dancers exhibit their skill.

The performers in the part we witnessed, were a young chief eighteen or twenty years old at one end of the area, and two boys of eight or ten at the corners of the other. The music, if such it can be called, was that of four drums on each side of the inner pavement, and the voices and loud clapping of hands of about one hundred and fifty singers, seated on the upper platform with the chiefs and warriors. The drums were small, not more than two feet and a half in height and ten or twelve inches in diameter, formed from the trunk of a kou tree, (*cordia*,) hollowed to the thickness of an inch nearly two thirds of the length from the top. They were excavated at the bottom also, leaving a partition between the two with a small hole in the centre. The heads were of shark skin, laced on with flat sennit of the cocoa-nut fibre, in a manner similar to that in which they are tightened in common drums with us. They stand upright on the ground before the performer, and are beaten with the hand only, in rapid strokes of the fingers joined together, while the ball rests on the edge. Around the bottom long oval holes are cut vertically, to cause an increase of sound.

The dance commenced by a slow beating on the drums, followed by graceful movements of the hands, arms, and feet of the dancers in a similar time, but

increasing quickly with the rapidity of the beat, to a display of great activity. The singers joined in upon the first motions of the dancers, these last also taking a part, sometimes in solos, and sometimes in duet, followed by responses from the orchestra or grand choruses by the whole.

The principal dancer was uncommonly handsome, both in face and figure, of great roundness of limb, and though not large, admirably proportioned. The use of the papa and seclusion from the sun had rendered him almost as fair as any one of our number, making his whole style more that of an Adonis than of an Apollo.

His dress was little calculated for ornament. It consisted of a large quantity of white human hair, worn high and much frizzled around his head, of heavy bunches of the same material, but black, about the wrist and ancles, and of a profuse quantity of white cloth around the loins as a maro. That of the boys was more striking and fanciful. One wore on his head the feathered helmet and other decorations of the ear and neck of a warrior, the cap and plumage being of a height equal to all the rest of his figure. Above his girdle, was a full sash of white cloth, tied in a large bow with long ends in front, and from it four white cords of platted tapa, two behind and two before, descended to the knee, each terminating in monstrous tassels of black hair, fastened to flat circular pieces of wood, whitened with pipe clay. His waist, wrists, and ancles were also hung with the same, and in either hand he held a small tuft of white.

The head-dress of the other was a bandeau of white cloth in a thick roll over the forehead, and above this a wreath of black feathers, surmounted by a high ornament of white tapa gathered into folds at the frontlet, and spreading above into a large cockade in the shape of a peacock's tail, the whole having an airy and tasteful appearance. His necklace was composed of alternate bunches of a brightly shining aromatic vine and the flower of the cape jessamine, while his maro of the purest white, arranged in neat folds, was intertwined with garlands of the same.

The dance ceased at the end of twenty or thirty minutes, and a company of young females, forty or fifty in number, seated on an adjoining and elevated platform, began singing, in the dull and monotonous repetitions of the same intonations of voice characterizing all their songs, accompanied by a loud and simultaneous clapping of the hands, brought together in a manner to produce a very peculiar sound. An inquiry into the meaning of this, made us acquainted with the occasion of the present celebration.

The learning of a new set of songs had been enjoined some months previous on these girls, and they were placed under certain restrictions of the tabu till it should be accomplished. This had now been done, and the dance was held in commemoration of it. It was only of a common kind, and not of sufficient interest to attract the great multitude that often assemble, as we are told, at some of the more distinguished.

These exhibitions are known by the general name of *koika*. They are celebrated on a great variety of

occasions, but the most noted are those which take place at the ingathering of the bread-fruit harvests, and at a ratification of peace, when two or more tribes have been at war. Such is the passion of the people for the amusement, that to enjoy it they not only make the longest and most fatiguing journeys from all parts of an island, carrying their food and suffering the greatest inconvenience, but not unfrequently hazard their lives by voyages in their wretched boats to other islands; besides being exposed, while there, to murder, in the conflicts which almost invariably arise among parties from different tribes, at their close, and in which all are obliged on one side or the other to take part.

The singers by profession called *kaioi* are the poets and composers, as well as performers of the songs sung on these occasions. The subjects are various, often furnished by some passing event, such as the arrival of a ship or any less novel incident; and not unfrequently, like ballads in our own country, the songs become extensively fashionable and popular and are sung in private by all classes. In almost every instance, language and allusions of the most objectionable character, as is the case every day in their ordinary conversation, are introduced, and many are abominable almost beyond belief.

I was too much occupied with my pencil to pay very particular attention to the words now repeated; and from previous knowledge on this subject, was well satisfied to remain ignorant of them. Before they had concluded, the throng around became so annoying in their rudeness, and every appearance

indicated such a disposition to utter licentiousness, that the charm at first felt from the novelty and wild beauty of the scene was speedily broken; and accompanied by one or two others, and soon followed by all the party, I began gladly to retrace my way to the ship.

A principal object, on my part, in making the excursion was to see pure heathenism, heathenism as it is before one ray of Christian light has beamed upon its darkness, that I might, from the observation of my own eyes, testify to its true character: and that object has been, I can assure you, dear H——, most fully answered. Before the grossness of one half that was forced upon me had passed in view, I was compelled in the thoughts of my very soul to exclaim, "Stop, it is enough!" but I had gone beyond the point of escape, and the whole truth in its abominable details was riveted upon me.

There was less of licentiousness in the dance than I had expected; but in a hundred things else there were such open outrages on all decency, that I hurried away in a horror of disgust, with a heart too much humbled for the race to which I belong, and too much depressed at the depravity and guilt of man, to think or feel upon any other subject. At first, I could scarce find spirits to interchange a word with my companions, but hastened on before, or fell far behind, that the oppression within me might escape their notice.

So completely was I prostrated, that for the first time in my life I believe, not in a spirit of rebellion I trust, but with a feeling of deep anguish I looked

to heaven and exclaimed, "Oh! why, why was sin ever permitted to enter a world otherwise so fair! Why has it been allowed to mar the highest glory of man, till in all countries and among all classes, it in too many instances degrades him to the level of the brute!"——Thou, O God, knowest, for with Thee is all wisdom, and blessed be Thy name, with Thee too are all goodness and all truth, and "justice and judgement are ever the habitations of Thy throne!"

LETTER XXVIII.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT, AND CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS DISTINCTIONS.

Title and Power of the Chiefs.—Form of Government.—Title and Power of the Warriors.—Religious Distinctions.—The Atuas and Tauas.—Their Practice as Physicians.—The Tahunas and their Duties.—Offerings in Sacrifice.—Sacred Songs and Traditions.—Various Ceremonies.—Drums and Clapping of Hands.—The Uns and their Service.—Landed Proprietors and Servants.

Bay of Taiohae, at Nukuhiva,
July 30th, 1829.

Captain Finch and a party of officers left the ship early this morning for a visit by water to a valley called Taioa, four or five miles to the leeward of this port. The first division of our crew, forty in number, are also on shore on liberty, but the day being very wet and showery, with strong puffs of wind from the mountains, I shall myself remain on board ship to "*hana paa*," as the natives say, or "*make fast*" some information respecting this

groupe of which I have gained possession, by other channels than the mere observation of the eye.

That which I will first notice is the marked difference in the character of the government and political economy here and at the Hawaiian and Tahitian Islands. The well organized form of monarchy, so conspicuous and so well defined in all its details in the last nations, has no existence in this; and instead of the regular gradations of rank from the peasant and fisherman to the king, with appropriate honours and immunities as found in them, the only civil distinction known here is unconnected both in appearance and reality with much either of dignity or power.

The hereditary title "*Hekaiki*," common to all the tribes, whatever its interpretation may be, "head," "leader," "prince," or "king," secures to its possessor few of the prerogatives of chieftainship: the highest power attaching to it being less than that of a Scottish laird of yore in his highland clan. It is unaccompanied by any privilege of jurisdiction, or any power of levying a tax, or of commanding a personal service in others; and thus extending neither to the rights of property nor of person, the influence of the individual distinguished by it appears to be more like that of a high born and wealthy citizen respected and popular in the community in which he resides, than that of a prince or lord over the subjects or slaves of an uncontrolled dominion.

If the chief desires any article of food or property in the possession of a common islander, he must seek it as a voluntary gift, or by barter, without reference

to rank or title; and if he needs assistance in any piece of work, in building a new house, inclosing a piece of ground, or gathering a bread-fruit harvest, he can secure it only in the way customary among private individuals, by making a feast, inviting the people to it and presenting his object, with the expectation that all who participate in the entertainment will also aid in the work. Such is the general limited power and the dependence of the chiefs.

On the other hand, the freedom of the people from all restraint and rule, in reference to any acknowledged head, is equally great. If one man receives an injury from another, is defrauded, robbed, or assaulted by him, instead of entering a complaint to the chief and seeking redress according to some established usage of the country, he at once resorts to the prowess of his own arm and takes a lawless retribution by inflicting violence and death: or if restrained from such revenge by fear of the power or influence of the aggressor, standing at a distance, he expends his anger in fierce gestures and loud declamations against the infringement of his rights.

Such is the character of the relation which exists here between the chiefs and the people: it confers on the former little influence or authority except that arising from aristocratic birth and large possessions, and exacts from the latter the ordinary marks only of respect or good will.

I am at a loss to determine under what form of government this should be classed. Though simple and primitive in some of its features, it would mar the beautiful image in our mind's eye of the vene-

rated Patriarchal state, to associate with it under the name so much of barbarism as belongs to this race; and I have been more than half tempted, with all deference to the dignity of our own happy government to style it,—will you forgive me?—a republic *en savage*, in which every man is the representative of his own rights and the only lawgiver, with liberty in all cases promptly to wield the power of the executive, after having discharged to his own satisfaction the functions of the judge!

The military title of Toa, or head warrior, is distinct from that of Hekaiki, or civil chief, though they are often united in the same individual. Like the east, it is almost entirely nominal as to any right of rule or control over others, which it secures to its possessor. Even in times of war, a Toa has no authority but that of example, in bringing his fellow-soldiers into the field, or of regulating their movements in the conflict after it has commenced, every one fighting or fleeing as seems most expedient to himself.

But though the people are thus free from the restraints of civil and military power, they are notwithstanding under the dominion of an iron-handed tyranny, the tyranny of superstition over the darkness of minds and hearts lost in ignorance and sin; and it is in their system of idolatry, that we find the origin and the support of the most conspicuous and influential orders among them.

I have already mentioned the general division of the population into the tabu and common classes, and pointed out some of the most remarkable of the

restrictions imposed on females, and all persons included in the latter. My present observations will refer principally to the tabu class.

This has its subdivisions, each of which is strongly marked by the degree of veneration and power attached, in the superstitions of the people, to the individuals composing them. The four highest grades in the tabu are the following: the *Atuas*, the *Tauas*, the *Tahunas*, and the *Uus*, the *gods*, the *prophets* or *sorcerers*, the *priests*, and *their assistants in human sacrifices*. All other men, not degraded to the common class by some of the means enumerated in a preceding letter, constitute a general and inferior grade.

The word Atua, the appellative of the first class, with scarce a modification, is the term used in all the Polynesian dialects to designate the ideal beings worshipped as gods, in the system of polytheism existing among the people. At the Washington Islands, as at other groupes, the Atuas, or false gods of the inhabitants, are numerous and vary in their character and powers. Besides those having dominion respectively, as is supposed, over the different elements and their most striking phenomena, there are Atuas of the mountain and of the forest, of the sea-side and of the interior, Atuas of peace and of war, of the song and of the dance, and of all the occupations and amusements of life.

It is supposed by them that many of the departed spirits of men also become Atuas: and thus the multiplicity of their gods is such, that almost every sound in nature, from the roaring of the tempest in the moun-

tains and the bursting of a thunderbolt in the clouds, to the sighing of a breeze through the cocoa-nut tops and the chirping of an insect in the grass or in the thatch of their huts, is interpreted into the movements of a god.

But it is to none of these imaginary beings that the term Atua, as used in the subdivision of the tabu class, refers; but to living men, the most novel and singular feature in their system, who claim the title and attributes of the Deity; not through a professed inspiration or possession by a supernatural influence or power, but in their own right of godship as those who control the elements, impart fruitfulness to the productions of the earth or smite them with blasting and sterility, and who exercise the prerogatives of the Deity in scattering disease and wielding the shafts of death. They are few in number, not more than one or two at farthest on an island, and live in a seclusion and mysticism somewhat in unison with their blasphemous pretensions. There is none at present in the near vicinity of Taiohae, though the former abode of such an individual is pointed out at the foot of a bold cliff, high in the mountains.

The Rev. Mr. Crook gives the following account of an Atua, at the island of Tahuata, in the Windward or Marquesan groupe, while he resided there temporarily in 1797, as a missionary from the London Missionary Society: "He is now of great age, and has lived from early life at Hanateiteina, in a large house surrounded by an enclosure called the A. In the house is an altar, and from the beams within and upon the trees around it are human carcasses,

suspended with their heads downward and scalped. No one enters the premises but his servant, except when human sacrifices are offered. Of these, more are offered to him than to any other of their gods, and he frequently seats himself on an elevated scaffold in front of his house and calls for two or three at a time. He is invoked in all parts of the island, and offerings every where are made to him and sent to Hanateiteina."

The honours and powers of this class do not appear to be always hereditary, though they sometimes are, and its perpetuity depends principally on those who have ambition enough to aim at it and at the same time talent and art sufficient to succeed in imposing on the credulity of their fellows.

The Tauas, the order next in influence to these pretended gods, are a more numerous and more tangible class. It was one of these who came on board the ship two days ago in company with Haapé and Piaroro, when they made their visit of state, and whom I then mentioned as a person of distinction from the tribe of Taioa. His name is *Taua-hania*, and it is at his invitation that the party of officers have gone to that valley to-day. Of this class therefore, being one with which I have come into contact, I feel prepared to speak more fully and more intelligently.

The Tauas seem closely allied in office and reputation to the Atuas; for though they do not profess to be gods, yet they are supposed to possess an hereditary gift of inspiration and the power of causing

a god to dwell within them; and it is individuals of this class principally who venture to usurp the dignity and name of the Atuas. There appears in their character a combination of the sorcerer and the prophet. Often at night, crying out with a shrill voice in wild and unnatural sounds, and then giving answers in their usual tone, they pretend to be conversing with a god within them; and making a rustling in the leaves with their fingers, say they have been miraculously taken through the thatch of the house and brought back again by the door. In their fits of inspiration they become convulsed, glare fiercely with their eyes, and putting their hands into a violent quiver, run about prophesying death to their enemies, in a squeaking voice, and at times demanding human victims for the god by whom they are possessed.

Though all chirurgical operations are performed by a different class, the Tauas alone act the part of physicians. Every internal disorder is believed to be inflicted by some god, who has taken possession of the person for that purpose, and is called "*mate no te Atua*", "sickness from a god"; and the Tauas, being inspired, are applied to, as alone capable of contending with the evil. When sent for by a sick person, their practice principally consists in feeling for the mischievous deity, and in smothering him when found, by rubbing him between the palms of their hands! This is the manner too in which they pretend to inflict death on any one who has provoked their displeasure. In order to cure some dis-

eases, they place the patient in water, invoking the god, and beating the water with branches of trees, and pouring some of it on his head.

This class is held in great reverence by the whole population, and are believed to become gods after death. This event therefore is always followed by human sacrifices, and is an infallible signal for predatory excursions upon the neighbouring tribes in times of peace, and for pitched battles in those of war, for the seizure of the necessary victims. Though the Tauas form one of the most elevated grades of the tabu class, pretensions to the high gifts of the character are not limited to the male sex; and female Tauas, though not so numerous or so influential as the males, are found in all the tribes throughout the islands.

Next to the Tauas stand the Tahunas, or priests, a class more numerous but less formidable in their character and less presumptuous in their pretensions than the preceding. The office is not, like the supposed gifts of the Tauas, hereditary, but is conferred by the ordination of those already exercising its functions, who also initiate the novices in the discharge of its duties. These are various, and consist principally in offering sacrifices and in performing the ceremonies of their idolatory; in singing the sacred songs and beating the drums of the temple; in celebrating funeral rites and performing surgical operations, such as the dressing of wounds received in battle, the extraction of fractured bones, and it is said, even that of trepanning with a shark's tooth, in case of injury to the skull.

The Tahunas have a distinctive dress, consisting of a cap formed from a cocoa-nut leaf. A part of the stem, six or eight inches in length, is placed perpendicularly over the forehead, and the leaflets still attached to it are passed round the head on each side, and neatly fastened together behind. Besides this article on the head, they wear a cape of the same material. In this the stem is split till within an inch or two of one of the ends, it is then passed round the neck, so that the extremities rest on each shoulder, and the separated ends are tied together. The ribs running through the leaflets being taken out, they hang gracefully over the chest and back. These articles are usually worn by them on ordinary occasions, and always when in discharge of the services connected with their office.

The offerings made to their gods are various, according to the different occasions on which they are presented; shrubs, flowers, cocoa-nuts, bananas, bread-fruit, fish and fowls, dogs, pigs, hogs, and human victims, being all at times deposited with invocations before the idols or suspended in front of them on poles. At every meal too a morsel of the food in readiness, before any one partakes of it, is cast against the thatch of the house, with the careless and familiar exclamation to some god, "*There is some for you*"; a form which, whether originating or not, in a vague impression of dependence on the goodness and bounty of a supernatural power, should reprove the many who, blest with the clearest light of revelation, daily surround boards crowned with

the rich gifts of God, without a thought or expression in acknowledgment or gratitude.

The ceremonies of their religion consist chiefly in singing, accompanied by the beating of drums and clapping of hands.

The sacred songs are various, and many of them intelligible only to the priests. One, according to an account of Mr. Crook, is "a kind of litany which a Tahuna chants to the beating of the great drum of the temple, repeated at the end by another in a similar tone. The notes are much prolonged, and towards the close the voice is shaken in a hoarse undulation. Another song is a kind of recitative, in which the priest declaims with the utmost violence of voice and action, concluding with a sharp sound like the bark of a dog, directed toward the audience, who return a suitable response in general chorus, resembling a low growl."

All the traditions they possess are embodied in the sacred songs: the fabulous origin of their islands, the names of others in whose existence they believe, the genealogies of the chiefs from their first origin, the feats of their heroes, with the histories of their wars, and all other events of which they profess any knowledge.

The account they give of their origin is, that the land composing their islands was once located in "*Havaiki*," or the regions below, the place of departed spirits, and that they rose from thence through the efforts of a god beneath them. At that period, they say, there was no sea; but that it and all animal and vegetable productions were afterwards born of a

woman; and that originally men and fish were locked up in caverns in the depth of the earth, which burst with a great explosion, leaving the men upon the land and casting the fish into the sea.

In their songs they enumerate the names of forty-four islands, besides their own. In the number are evidently some of the Georgian and Society groupes; and the description of another is that of a Lagoon island, to which none of this cluster have the least resemblance. One of their traditions respecting these foreign islands gives an account of the introduction of the cocoa-nut here. It is, that a god, on a visit to them from an island, which they call Oatamaaua, finding them destitute of this important tree, fetched it to them in a stone canoe; the whole transaction being described in a minute and equally incredible manner. They have similar accounts of the visits of the gods of other islands; and in the traditions of them, we find the reason of their calling the first visitors from America and Europe, "Atuas," "gods," the name now given to all foreigners.

When Sir Joseph Banks was at Tahiti, the high priest, Tupia, gave him a list of the islands known to the Georgian and Society islanders; but there is in it but one that bears any particular resemblance to any found in this catalogue of the Washington and Marquesan groupe.

But to return to the Tahunas, or priests, and their ceremonies. Sometimes a bundle, which is called the "clothed god," consisting of a wooden log, wrapped in cloth, with four conch shells fastened upon it, is lifted up and carefully laid down again by the priests;

all the people standing and making responses to an unintelligible jargon, during its elevation. Sometimes a human skull is placed in a curiously wrought urn adorned with flowers, and elevated in a similar manner. A cocoa-nut leaf, also, woven so as to represent a human victim, and fastened to a long pole, is borne along on the shoulders of two men; a principal priest then speaks aloud, as if asking a question, and all the rest answer in a shout. The vociferative part of this ceremony is also practised when on the water in their canoes.

Frequent use in these ceremonies is made of a piece of wood, with another fastened across the top of it; and also of a small canoe, decorated with human hair. At times too, a hami or girdle, or other article is held up, and the name of a god invoked in a loud and bold manner; and when a surgical operation is about to be performed, the rude instrument of tooth or bone is elevated, in a similar way, towards the imaginary power, as if expressive of dependence for success on the skill that may be supernaturally imparted.

The sacred drums are of two kinds, small and large. The first are precisely similar to those used at the koikas already described. The others are much larger, being from five to six feet high, and from fifteen to eighteen inches in diameter. Their construction and material are the same as the smaller, except the heads, which are made of the skin of a devil-fish, in place of that of a shark. They, too, are beaten with the hand and fingers, but in a regular solemn movement, either uniformly or with

two or three beats in succession, with an intervening rest; while the smaller ones are beaten continually in quick time, filling up the intervals between the strokes on the larger drum.

The clapping of the hands, accompanying the song and the drum, is varied, both in sound and movements, somewhat in correspondence with the difference between the beating of the larger and smaller drums, the slower and louder strokes being made with the hand held hollow and the fingers partly intermixed, and the intermediate claps with the hands held flat and struck forcibly against each other.

In times of war, for many days previous to a battle, the priests are engaged in various ceremonies, and also after battle, over victims taken, if such there are, before they are offered in sacrifice. The priests alone have the privilege of eating of any thing offered in sacrifice to the gods.

The only remaining distinctive order, in the general tabu class, is that of the Uus, or assistants of the priests in the human sacrifices. Admission to this grade is granted to those only who have killed an enemy in battle with the short club or battle axe, called the Uu, whence their peculiar appellative. The priests are not numerous, and having many ceremonies to perform, the principal duty of the Uus appears to be, to relieve them from the more laborious parts of the horrid processes of human immolation. The Uus have the privilege of feasting with the Tauas and Tahunas, which is denied to every other inferior grade.

Besides these distinctions, founded in their idolatry and upheld by its superstitions, there are those of employment, into which most others of the people may be classed. All persons celebrated for their ingenuity and skill in the manufacture of ornaments and weapons of war, in making canoes, and in finishing the neater parts of their habitations, are distinguished by a general honorary name, and are employed and entertained with great hospitality by others at their houses. This is the case, also, with those particularly expert in catching fish: persons of property give such land to reside on, and furnish them with canoes, for the benefit of their services.

All the land, with the growth upon it, is hereditarily possessed by the higher orders, civil and religious, the chiefs, warriors, prophets, priests, and their assistants, the boundaries of the respective domains of each being accurately defined and well known. The islanders guarding and gathering the productions on these, and performing the various avocations of servants and dependents in the households of the proprietors, make up the whole population.

The brief, though I fear still tedious outline thus given, of the various classes of persons with whom I may meet, will enable you, my dear H——, more readily to understand the hasty sketches I may transmit of the few days of observation we shall yet enjoy at Nukuhiva. In the hope of fresh scenes on the morrow, I now bid you good night.

LETTER XXIX.

A DAY IN THE GLEN OF TAIOA.

Formation and Aspect of the West Sentinel.—Characteristic Scenery of the Bay and Glen.—Dwelling of Taua-hania.—A Tabu House and Scene in the Glen.—Wooden Idols.—Case of Death.—Funeral Ceremonies and Festival.—Food for the Dead.—Proof of Art.—Evidences of Decay in the Symbols of Idolatry.—Scenes on the Beach.

Bay of Taiohae, at Nukuhiva,
July 31st, 1829.

CAPTAIN Finch was so highly delighted with his visit to the Valley of Taioa yesterday, that he urged me to make the same trip in company with some of my fellow-officers. We accordingly mustered a party in a short time, this morning, for the purpose.

It not being thought prudent for one boat to go so far from the ship alone, two were ordered to be manned; in one of which were Lieutenants Stribling, Dornin, and Magruder, Purser Buchanan, and myself, with Morrison the interpreter, and Tauahania of the lord spiritual Taioas; and in the other Doctor Wessels, our assistant surgeon, and Midshipmen Hawkins, Maury, Wurts, and Taylor. The morning was fair and beautiful, and with the French horn and Kent bugle from the band to enliven our picnic, we left the ship in fine spirits, with flags and pennants floating gaily in the land breeze wafting us out of the harbour.

Knowing the passage, between the rock called the "West Sentinel" and the main land to be wide enough for a boat, at the advice of the interpreter and the Taua, we took in sail, and went through it with our oars, for the double purpose of gratifying our curiosity and of shortening the distance. It was at low tide, however, and we found it dangerous, a tremendous current rushed westward, hurrying us onward with great velocity, while high breakers foamed upon beds of rocks within an oar's length on either side, and whirling eddies, both on the right and on the left, threatened to draw the boat irresistibly into their roaring vortices. Had it not been for the prompt directions of the old sorcerer, or whatever he may be called, in the pilotage, the risk we should have run would have been fearful indeed. There was no one in the cutter following us, to direct her right management through; and the moment we ourselves were in safety, signals were made for her to go round the rock, which fortunately were understood, before she had approached too near the danger to allow of changing her course.

The western side of this Sentinel presents a most singular aspect. It is entirely bare and inaccessible, exhibiting on its face the most indubitable evidence of having once been in a state of fusion. The external configuration from the bottom to the top, a height of some hundred feet, is, without any special intervention of fancy, that of a succession of Gothic arches of lava, which assumed their present forms as it trickled and cooled, when a fluid, from some molten reservoir above.

A few small trees of ironwood (*casuarina*), here called koa, crown the summit and stud the southern side; but everywhere else it is naked, and the chosen resort of unnumbered white gulls, seen soaring above, or fluttering about the crevices in which they securely build their nests. A native, in despite of the heavy surf and sharp rocks presenting their points at every turn, had swum across the channel to the island, and with a small calibash in his hand, was searching the caves and ledges at its base, for cockle and other shell fish.

These were the observations of a moment, as we lay on our oars waiting the arrival of the second boat. She was soon in sight; and, making sail again, we bore away, before the trade wind setting freshly along the coast, for our destination four or five miles westward. In less than an hour we suddenly opened the little valley. The intervening coast is high; and consisting, with scarce an exception, of bare and perfectly inaccessible cliffs, prepares one to be most forcibly struck with the richness and magnificence which burst on the eye, the moment of shooting past a rocky promontory sheltering the glen from the storms and violence of the sea.

Immediately before us were two small basins, forming an inner and an outer harbour, neither more than half a mile in diameter. The nearest, as you approach, is encircled by small unoccupied hills of grass, studded with a coppice here and there, and affords a fine anchorage for shipping; while the second, just beyond, gives a ready access to the inhabited parts, by a circular sand beach, skirted with

heavy groves of the cocoa-nut and bread-fruit, the pandanus, tufted palmetto, and flowering hybiscus.

On the left side of the glen a stupendous range of cliffs rises more than two thousand feet perpendicularly from the beach, in such wild and singular formation as to seem more like a highly wrought fancy sketch for a romance of the stage, than a scene in nature. The whole, from the first peak in the foreground to that in the most distant perspective, appears but a succession of richly wrought, moss-covered obelisks, arranged thickly against and upon one another, with such novel effect, that I can compare them only to so many gigantic stalactites, inverted after their formation, and planted as they stand, for the lasting admiration of all who may behold them.

Directly opposite, on the right, across the thickly embowered glen, at the distance of half a mile only, imagery of a totally different character was presented: gently swelling hills of grass smiled beneath the morning sun with all the brightness and verdure of a lawn in June, as they rose one above another to the height of five or six hundred feet, and then terminated abruptly in a basaltic cliff, resting like a crown on the point in which they converged, the whole constituting a beautiful foreground to the rich growth and wild outline in the distance, where the gorge winds itself out of sight in the interior.

I have gazed on much beautiful and much noble scenery in various parts of the world, and in a great variety of aspects; but must unhesitatingly proclaim triumph to the glen of Taioa over every thing of

the kind I ever beheld. It is one of the scenes which words cannot portray, and to which the most vivid touches of a master's pencil can alone do justice, presenting, at a single glance, contrasts of the sublime and beautiful so conspicuous and so imposing, as irresistibly to elevate and charm the mind ever alive to their impressions.

The unheard of notes of the bugle and the horn, echoing among the western cliffs as we gradually approached the shore, quickly brought groupe after groupe of the wondering inhabitants to the beach. This would not have been the case, however, had they not learned, from the visit made them yesterday, to regard us as friends. Otherwise they would have fled to their coverts, or mustered for a defence; for when the captain and his party entered the bay, and their boats first came in full sight of the shore, the old Taua and other islanders in company lay down for a moment in the bottom of the boats; and the moment the cutters, filled with foreigners only, were descried by the natives inland, they began a precipitate flight, catching the children in their arms and on their backs, and giving every evidence of the greatest terror. As soon as the success of the trick was thus manifest, the old patriarch rose up with a laugh, and beckoned to them with his fan till he was recognised, and the people returned as rapidly as they had fled, joining heartily themselves in the sport which their ready alarm had excited.

On landing, we were conducted by our host to one of his houses in a grove adjoining the beach; and a first act, on his part, was to present me with a neat

wicker-work fan, of a semicircular shape, whitened with pipe clay and having a polished handle of hard, dark wood. This he did, partly out of regard to my office, looking on me as a fellow-wizard, his own title, Taua, being that by which I am already every where known and addressed, and partly, I suppose, in return for some small gifts made to him before leaving the ship. Among the other officers, also, he distributed different tokens of good will.

In his house the curiosity which had brought us to the valley began to be abundantly gratified. The habitation itself did not differ materially from that of Haapé, except in being larger, but it contained articles of greater interest than any we had met at Taiohae. The most remarkable of these was a coffin, something in the shape of a canoe, with a neatly wrought lid, the whole being wrapped in large folds of native cloth, containing the remains of a son of the Taua, who died many years since. It is elevated two or three feet from the ground, on a bier of frame-work, and occupies the centre of the house. The dead bodies of all persons of high distinction among them are preserved in their houses for a long period in this way.

Besides this there were two or three of the large drums of the temple, the first we had seen; a neatly wrought image of a god of war, carried with them in a canoe when expecting a sea-fight; a war conch adorned with tufts of human hair; with spears and battle-axes, a stone adze, and other rude utensils and ornaments.

Eager for further observation, we soon commenced

an exploring tour through the settlement, and were astonished at the many evidences of art and civilization discoverable. In many places the street running up the glen; through which a broad stream pours its water to the sea, is as wide and neat in its whole appearance as that of a flourishing village in our own country, but far more sylvan and picturesque; while the houses, well built of their kind, and as comfortable for the climate as the cottages of the labouring classes in America and in England, with large inclosures of substantially laid stone wall, exhibit on every hand proofs of labour and skill not expected among such a people.

We had proceeded but a short distance before we came to a house distinguished by the symbols of idolatry. It was elevated on a platform of more than ordinary height; and against one side a large log carved into a rude image was reclining, with fragments of cocoa-nut, bread-fruit, and other articles thickly strewed around. Within a stone's throw was another tabu place, a depository of the dead, of which I took a drawing. It stands in the midst of a beautiful clump of trees, and consists of a platform of heavy stone work, twenty feet or more square and four or five high, surmounted in the centre by eight or ten posts arranged in the shape of a grave, and supporting at a height of six or seven feet a long and narrow roof of thatch. Close beneath this was the body inclosed in a coffin like that seen in Taua's house. In the immediate vicinity we again found a large habitation belonging to our friend, and were refreshed at his order with cocoa-nut water while

waiting the arrival of the civil chief of the valley, who, we had been informed, was on his way to meet us. He soon came, and is the largest islander we have seen, quite equal to most of his compeers of Hawaii, being so corpulent as scarce to be able to walk, and tatooed from head to foot till as black as the darkest of the Congo race.

From this spot a vista up the valley so rich in beauty opened upon our view as to make us impatient of any delay, and after the interchange of a few civilities with the chief, who appears a reserved and sober-minded man, we proceeded in the ramble we had commenced. Our way was a wide and neatly kept street of greensward, with a broad path in the centre, so perfectly embowered by an avenue of noble trees extending before us in long perspective, as to be almost impenetrable to the sun. Neat cottages, inclosed with regular stone walls, were scattered along at short intervals in the deep shades: from which the simple inmates in their light and graceful costume gathered round us with a diffidence and civility widely in contrast with the vulgar and offensive rudeness of others we had met, more accustomed to the sight and more corrupted by the vices of foreign visitors than these seem to be.

On our right, the silver gleamings of the mountain stream, as it swept in wide stretches among the groves skirting the eastern hill, broke here and there upon the view; while on the left occasional openings into bright glades, edged with richly mantled bowers, presented noble sections of the western cliffs, whose fretted forms, rising in the strong lights and shades

of an unclouded sky, towered in angular points, till they seemed to pierce the very heavens.

There is a mellowness and chastened colouring in the light of a tropical sun, coming at noon-day upon you through the dark foliage of a thick topped grove, that imparts a double richness and beauty to the scene on which it falls: and with this shade on every thing around, as we moved slowly on to the varied notes of the bugle and horn, amidst objects at once so soft and sylvan, so unique and wild, and surrounded by a people whose admirably modelled figures and unclad limbs were in strict unison with the whole, I experienced feelings of admiration never excited by the novelty and romance of any circumstances in which I had before been placed. It seemed almost a fairy land; scarce less fascinating in its features than the imaginary haunts pictured by the pens of genius as the abode of Calypso or the happy valley of the Abyssinian prince.

The residence of the Hekaiki, or chief, is near the middle of this street. He had kept our company, and on arriving at it, invited us to enter. I was attracted, however, across the way by a tabu house, against which three huge images of wood were placed; two with their faces inward towards the thatch, and one with the face outward. I commenced a sketch of them as they stood; which being perceived by one of the natives, he immediately without ceremony seized the two godships having their backs towards me, and whirled them over with as much carelessness and familiarity as I should myself, had I been disposed to make thus free with the

objects of their superstition. I was somewhat surprised at the little veneration shewn for the idols of their own worship, though not ignorant of the great inconsistency often discovered among the heathen in the grossness of the adulation of their gods at one time, and their disregard and even abuse of them at another. I recollect to have heard, while living at the Sandwich Islands, of instances in which persons disappointed in their expectations and prayers, have not only scolded and upbraided, but actually beaten their images of wood and stone.

On pursuing our walk still farther, we unexpectedly met that which led to full information in reference to the funeral ceremonies of the people. It was in coming to a house surrounded by the remains of a feast given on such occasions, with the preparations making for the deposit of the body, still lying in an open building, at a short distance from that at which the festival had been celebrated.

During the severe sickness of a person, the house in which he lies is crowded with women, wailing in the mournful tones by which the Polynesians express their grief. The Tauas, in the mean time, are exerting all their skill and sorcery to stay the disease, and when these fail, and it becomes evident that death is approaching, they all dance naked around the mat of the dying man, cutting themselves with sharp stones, as if in a phrensy, and uttering the most piercing lamentations, though often without the appearance of much sincere distress. This continues till the person expires, when all unite in a most terrific and prolonged howl.

A kind of bier is then constructed of spears and other warlike weapons, fastened in wicker-work together, and spread with mats, usually in a small house adjoining the dwelling of the deceased. Upon this the corpse, neatly dressed in garments of new cloth, is laid out and kept for several days. Persons watch with it during that period, torches being burned at night, while the priests in attendance mournfully chant their elegiac songs.

A principal business also is the preparation of a feast, profuse in proportion to the wealth and dignity of the family. While the provisions are baking, some leading individual, arrayed in full dress and wearing all his ornaments, with a fan in his hand, goes forth to invite the chiefs and superior orders. Passing from house to house, he calls at each with the exclamation "*tou kee*", "*this is your invitation.*" This part of the ceremony was witnessed by the gentlemen from the ship here yesterday.

The messenger was dressed in a large quantity of white cloth, wearing on his head a bandeau of white with bows surmounted by a mitre-shaped cap, formed of the green leaf of a banana tree. Besides the fan in his hand, he bore on his shoulder a long pole from which were suspended seven white scarfs, tied into bows at the ends, in a manner similar to those used in our own country. They also saw the baking of five large hogs, and the collecting of the bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, and bananas for the puddings, but were obliged to return to the ship before the feast itself began.

The men summoned collect at some tabu house

near, while the women, tastefully arrayed in their finest garb and ornaments, assemble without, as spectators. From the time of the death till the priests complete the songs chanted on such occasions, all fast, no one touches the provisions, and no fire is allowed to be kindled within sight.

When these are finished, the food, usually little more than half cooked, is brought from the ovens, and the head of the family, acting as master of ceremonies, cuts up the hogs with a knife of bamboo, and separates the flesh from the bones with a sharp stone. The head is always the portion of the principal priest, and is usually laid aside by him for another meal, being also entitled to any other part he may choose to eat at the time. The joints are then distributed among the chief personages, who invite others to partake with them, all, in addition to the meat, being furnished with wooden bowls of the mixed dishes of bread-fruit, cocoa-nut, and banana.

After having eaten as much as they desire, each puts aside what remains of his portion, and they sit and converse together, or go away and return to eat again till the whole is consumed, which frequently is not the case till the close of the second or third day.

The house at which the feast had now been was in an offensive and disgusting state, from the fragments of half-cooked meat scattered in blood and grease around, and suspended among the sticks of the fence on the top of the platform. Two immense wooden troughs, nearly as large as canoes, half

filled with poe or pudding, of the consistence and general appearance of book-binders' paste, stood on one side of the door, while a whole hog of some hundreds' weight, still uncarved, lay opposite on a bed of green leaves, the whole swarming like bee-hives with the quantities of flies collected by the fumes and odour of the entertainment.

The roof of the house at the end and middle of the ridge or peak, was ornamented with streamers of white, fastened to the tops of short poles, fancifully decorated with green leaves and bows of cloth also white. Immediately adjoining on one side was a singular structure just erected, which attracted particular attention. It consisted of an inclosure of stone around a small platform. At each corner of the low wall a number of long, slender bamboos were erected, tied together at short intervals in a square form by bands of white cloth, while within, surrounding a bier covered with white, were a number of cones six or eight feet high, formed of the braided leaf of a cocoa-nut, confined at the tops by bands of white cloth, the ends of which hung down in long pennants. The bier was prepared for the deposit of the body after it should be placed in the coffin, and the cones of cocoa-nut leaf were shrines formed by the priests, in which to place food and water for the spirit of the deceased, to which incense, formed by placing heated stones in urns of cocoa-nut oil, is also offered. We visited the body in an adjoining hut, decently laid out and covered with a sheet of native cloth. A single female seated at the head, wrapped in a large mantle and bathed in tears,

seemed performing the office of watcher and mourner.

From this spot onward, the evidences of idolatry became more striking and numerous. We passed several temples containing more hideous looking images than we had before seen, and successive depositories of the dead, surrounded by light shrines, inclosing perishable food for immortal souls. The temples do not differ from the larger inhabited houses, except that they are always open in front. All we saw contained three images, one at each end opposite and facing each other, and one in the middle against the thatch behind. One singularly disproportioned image stood alone in the midst of a thick grove on the top of a very high and solid platform of stone, grinning horribly over an immense wooden trough filled with various offerings.

Here again our path was uncommonly delightful, leading close by the margin of the river on our right, while thick groves clustered on the left, beneath the wild peaks of the mountain overhanging our heads, and sweeping before us in the interior. Every structure too seemed to exhibit something more artificial and more like civilization, till at last we came to an establishment with such massive walls and mason-like inclosures, and a wide entrance with a regular flight of broad steps leading to a well-flagged court, as really to astonish us. The stones, bearing marks of antiquity that threw the air of an old family mansion around the whole, were regularly hewn and joined with the greatest nicety, many which I measured being from four to six feet in length, nearly as

wide, and two or more deep. The interior of the thatched part was as neat and well-finished as the mason-work without was heavy and substantial, and judging from its contents, war-conchs, head-dresses and various ornaments, packages of cloth and rolls of mats, muskets, spears, and other weapons, its proprietor must be a person of no ordinary wealth and rank. And one of taste too; for among other articles, was a neat cage of bamboo containing a bird, valuable no doubt for its note, as its plumage was not remarkably beautiful. Not even a servant was to be seen; and having with one or two others left interpreters, chiefs, wizards and all, far behind, we were under the necessity of satisfying our curiosity by our own conjectures.

This situation afforded an open view of the river and continuance of the valley far into the mountains, and we were strongly tempted to prolong our walk farther, but being already two or three miles from the beach, and separated from most of our party, we thought best to return. I first, however, secured a sketch of a temple and burial ground just above, with a hideous idol scowling among the dead from the midst of a thick clump of the pandanus, including a characteristic section of the mountains towards the head of the valley, and was far from regretting the few minutes occupied by it, when afterwards informed that the temple was that at which human victims are chiefly immolated.

With the exception of one or two places of the kind, nothing is more manifest in their aspect than the fact, that the images are literally crumbling into

dust and ashes. The decay resting upon them, rendered more conspicuous by their deformity, seems already to proclaim the approach of the period when, with all the "*idols of silver and of gold, which every man hath made for himself to worship*", these too shall be cast "*to the moles and the bats*", and be trodden under foot in perpetual neglect and abhorrence. To me the sight was most gratifying, adding assurance to the impression already received, that nothing more is needed, even here, than the dawning of the "light of life", to scatter the spiritual darkness resting on the land, like the vapours of the morning before the rising sun.

We retraced our steps with the same admiration that we had first taken them, till about midway from the beach all our party became assembled again, and seated on the grass in the edge of a grove, we partook, in true pic-nic style, of the ample stores furnished from the baskets of Johnston, our kind old steward. He is a steady and valuable friend on such occasions, and one we ought never to forget to toast, when with keen appetites and high spirits each seizes for himself, *sans fourchette*, whatever comes uppermost of the cold roast fowls, nicely sliced tongue, beef, ham, cheese, and bread, he so snugly stows away for the time of need; with one tumbler only, however, from which, in common, to share a little of his best wine, having learned too well, from sad experience, the casualties to which, in such excursions, his cut glass is exposed, to be prodigal of the use of that luxury in this part of the world.

Surrounded by hundreds of the natives, who seemed to think that their turn for the gratification of curiosity had now come, we enjoyed all the honours of the *déjeuner en public* of the Bourbon family, with little of its forms however, the groupe exhibiting all manner of attitudes and a mixture of every character, in partaking the feast.

The dignitaries of the land, seated among us, nibbled and sipped, with becoming care and gravity, the strange articles of diet presented to them; while a cake of ship-bread, handed to some of the common bystanders, was quickly crumbled into a hundred pieces and tossed to eager and noisy applicants on all sides, followed by loud laughter and various other expressions of delight. Those of the crew with us as attendants, were glad too to break their fast by improving the privilege, without waiting *for the cloth to be removed*, of seizing a luncheon kindly slipped into their hand by some friend in the circle, making a species of Saturnalia of the repast, quite allowable at such times of haste and hunger.

Among the spectators all the beauty of the valley was assembled, and in the number, belles who need not fear a comparison, either in feature or form, with most who are the admiration of fairer circles at home. The whole scene formed a subject worthy of the pencil of a Murillo or a Wilkie. I would have given much for the talent of seizing it en passant, and did make the attempt, even at a sacrifice of a full share of the edibles, but only attracted a curious circle so closely around me as to cut off all view of the principal groupe.

On our way to the beach, circles of females, in neat and graceful attire, with fanciful head-dresses, were seated in every grove, singing monotonous ditties, accompanied by the clapping of hands, interluded by a loud noise of the tongue, something like the clucking of a hen in gathering her brood around her.

The whole population of the valley crowded the shore as we prepared to depart, and many of them assisted in getting our purchases of fowls, cocoa-nuts, pigs, sugar-cane, bananas, &c., into the cutters, and afterwards carried us on their backs through the surf, which, at low water, breaks too high to allow a large boat to come close to the beach. When all were on board, our friend Taua returning with us, we shoved off a short distance and lay on our oars till we had given a farewell air on the bugle and the horn. The western cliffs had already thrown their evening shades widely over the glen, and the darkness of the grove behind presented the crowd in such bold relief as to give full effect to the fineness of their forms and the classic drapery in which they were partially enveloped. No loud shouts nor vulgar merriment were heard among them, but silent musing seemed to indicate a feeling of reluctance to see us depart, and as we completed the "finale", and pulled away for the ship, wishes and prayers of the sincerest good will followed the last looks we gave, as they began slowly to separate and disperse among their native wilds.

My heart sighed for the beginning of missionary instruction among them, and during our return

every thought was busy in devising plans by which light might speedily be brought to break in upon their darkness, and those good tidings be proclaimed to them which, if received and embraced, would at once make their abode not only what it is now by nature, one of the most romantic spots on the globe, but morally and spiritually "*the happy valley*".

LETTER XXX.

CRUELTY AND INJUSTICE OF FOREIGNERS TO THE ISLANDERS.

Outrage on Taua-hania.—Frequent Ill-conduct of Foreign Visitors.—Captain Moeté.—Council with the Chiefs.—War and its Causes.—Advice of Captain Finch.—Proposed Visit to the Taipiis.—Presentation of the Subject of Missions.—Commodore Porter.—Danger of the French Ship.

Bay of Taiohae, at Nukuhiva,
August 3d, 1829.

On rounding the West Sentinel just at night-fall on our return from the valley of Taioa, "Sail ho!" burst from a dozen lips, as we opened the anchorage and descried a vessel inside the Vincennes, with the French ensign flying.

Taua-hánia, as soon as he recognized the white flag of the Bourbons, manifested great uneasiness and agitation, and begged to be landed on the shore and not to be taken on board our ship, saying he had "*great fear.*" The cause was at once understood by us from a statement he had made in the

morning as we entered the bay of Taioā, and pointed out to us the best berth for shipping.

It was this. Some time since a French vessel came to anchor at that valley. The commander found some difficulty, from the existence it appears of a real scarcity, in procuring as large a quantity of live stock as he desired, and applied to the Taua for the interposition of his authority in obliging the islanders to furnish him with more than he had yet secured. This he was either unwilling or unable to do, or exerted his influence in vain; on which the Frenchman ordered him to be seized when on board, and had him bound hand and foot to the mainmast, his arms and legs being passed round it, and tied in such a manner that his whole weight hung upon the ligatures; and told him that he should not be released till forty hogs were brought to the ship. This took place early in the morning. In the course of six or eight hours, by great exertion, the required number, including animals of every size, was collected; when the captain, in place of releasing the old man, demanded twenty more before he would unbind him. It was not till night that these also were gathered from the interior by seizing them wherever they could be found, and despoiling the whole valley of almost every animal of the kind. Thus, after being in torture the whole day, the prophet,—"make oa!" "dead!" as in a pathetic tone he expressed it, at the same time shutting his eyes, letting his head drop on his chest and his arms fall lifelessly beside him, "*make oa i te eha a te poae!*" "*dead with pain and hunger!*"—was un-

bound and permitted to go on shore without any remuneration for the indignity and misery he had suffered or pay for the hogs received.

The Frenchman gained his object. But what was the consequence? The next morning a boat from the ship with an armed crew approached the shore for water. Not perceiving any natives, they came carelessly to the beach and were just preparing to land, when a volley of musketry was poured among them from the nearest thicket, and one man fell dead in the surf, while two others were so severely wounded that the boat barely made an escape to the ship. The captain thought it prudent, no doubt from the disabled state of his crew, to weigh anchor and make sail immediately, and thus avoided further peril to himself: but only after having been directly accessary to the murder of one of his own men, and having insured, as it were, the utter massacre of any hapless crew of his countrymen, who, unsuspicious of just ground for fear, might commit themselves or be unavoidably subjected by accident or distress to the power of those thus wantonly rendered implacable enemies.

I fully believe this to be only one of ten thousand instances of oppression, insult, and cruelty of a similar or far more infamous character, which would form a part of the true history of the intercourse of civilized man with the islanders of the Pacific, could it be laid before the world. Besides all that I have myself known and heard on this point, there is enough on record, furnished by various voyages, to confirm me in the opinion. And it is in such aggres-

sion and barbarity, on the part of civilized and nominally Christian men, that more than half the reputed savageness of the heathen world has its origin. The white flag of France is far from being the only one thus stained. Nor can the charge be confined to the comparative insignificance of a petty trader. Ships ploughing the sea for purposes of discovery and science, and even the stately bulwarks of Britain and America, sent forth to sweep the surface of the ocean in search of piracy and outlaws and every injustice and oppression, must share in the opprobrium; for there have been commanders, who, in place of pursuing the kind and Christian policy of a Byron of the Blonde and a Jones of the Peacock, in their intercourse with the Polynesians, have deported themselves, in some instances at least, in a manner to shroud the stripes of America in reproach and to tinge the proud banner of Britain with a double die.

But the facts on which this assertion rests seldom reach the public ear or meet the public eye, unless it be in a version somewhat similar to that, which we may rightly suppose the Frenchman in the case above related to have given of the circumstance, communicated to us with all the freshness and feeling of just indignation, on his arrival at some one of his native ports. "The ship —— commanded by —— has just entered our harbour from a long voyage in the Pacific ocean. She has been peculiarly unfortunate in the loss of several of her crew at the Washington Islands, where she touched at Nukuhiva for refreshments. The islanders, it appears, are a very treacherous and ferocious people; a boat

sent on shore for water was suddenly attacked by a party in ambush, and unhappily one of the crew perished, and the rest barely made their escape after being severely wounded!"

Taua-hania, whom Morrison, in his interpretations, styles "Chief of the Gods," related the particulars of the same outrage to Captain Finch, the day he made a visit to the valley.

On boarding the Vincennes, after having dispatched the old chieftain, according to his urgent request, to the shore, we learned the new comer to be "The Duchess de Berri," Captain Moeté, from Callao five days later than ourselves, bound to Manilla.

Captain Finch, though daily importuned by the chiefs and warriors for muskets and powder, with offers of any quantity of hogs in return, has utterly refused to comply with their wishes in this respect, fully explaining the reasons of his determination, by pointing out the evils that result to themselves from their violence and wars. Desirous that the commander of the Duchess de Berri should adopt the same policy in this respect, he early sought an interview with him and informed him of the course he himself had pursued, and his wish that he would follow the example. Ascertaining that muskets, ammunition, and brandy, were the only articles on board the ship which Captain Moeté could offer in return for the wood and water he needed, Captain Finch immediately supplied him with coarse cottons and implements of iron sufficient for the exchange, and engaged to have both wood and water trans-

ported from the shore for him by the boats and men of the Vincennes. He also gave information to Captain Moeté, who appears to be an intelligent and respectable gentleman, of the ill conduct of his countryman of which the Taua had complained; and he seemed fully to perceive the hazard to which he might have been exposed in consequence of it, had his visit been made at a time when there was no other vessel in the harbour and he unaware of any inciting cause to treachery and vengeance on the part of the islanders.

I have not been on shore to-day, but have occupied myself principally in taking a panoramic drawing of the harbour and valley as viewed from our anchorage, and in sketching the tatoo on the figure of Te Ipu, a chief warrior of this tribe. Captain Finch has held a long and interesting conference with the chiefs, priests, and warriors, dissuading them from the prosecution of war with their neighbouring tribes, and pointing out to them the advantages and blessings which would arise to themselves from living in peace with each other and in promoting the best interests of the whole, by considering themselves as one and the same people, bound in an alliance offensive and defensive against enemies and invaders from abroad only.

The wars among them are various in their character as well as causes. There are those which are strictly civil, in which different parties in the same tribe constitute the only combatants: as in cases in which different members of the family entitled hereditarily to the chieftainship attempt to secure it to

themselves, and accordingly enlist separate bodies of adherents. In such instances the usual issue is the entire extermination of one of the parties. A war sometimes takes place between two tribes usually in alliance with each other against a common enemy, as that which recently resulted in the devastation of the valley of the Teiis, at which we now are, by the Hapas: in all wars with the Taipiis, such as that now existing, the Hapas and Teiis are allies, as we now find them to be. At times several tribes have combined in the utter extermination of a single weaker though independent body. At others again, all the tribes become nearly equally divided in a general contest. And again, all are sometimes united in a war against another island or islands.

The causes of their wars are equally various: sometimes they arise from a petty theft or an insult or injury offered to an individual, in the resentment of which the whole power of the tribe to which he belongs is called into action. Not unfrequently a friendly party visiting a neighbouring tribe becomes unintentionally embroiled, and the result are fierce contests between the two tribes, though the individuals first injured or killed may themselves have been greatly the aggressors. Motives of mere ambition, a determination in one chief to possess himself of the property and possessions of another, often leads to this result; but the most common cause is the seizure of the inhabitants of one valley by those of another for the purpose of immolation to their gods.

In addition to the stealing of a war-conch from the Hapas, this last is the occasion of the present war

between the Teiis and Taipiis. Only a short time since, a party of Taipiis stole into the bay in which we are at anchor, at the dead of night, and creeping guardedly into a house near the beach whose inmates, seven in number, three men, three women, and a child, were wrapt in unconscious sleep, seized and overpowered them, and bore them off in triumph, to be sacrificed to the manes of a distinguished chief, before any alarm could be communicated to their neighbours. Urging this violence as a just cause for fighting, the chiefs and warriors now again pleaded with the captain to join with them in punishing their enemies, or at least to supply them with guns and powder for that purpose.

While he admitted the atrocity of the crime, he recommended them notwithstanding to seek peace and to maintain it with all their fellow-tribes, with the assurance that neither this nor any of "Porter's ships" would ever aid them in their conflicts.

It appears that after the subduction of the Taipiis by Commodore Porter in 1814, Keatanui, at the time chief of the Teiis at Taiohae, became virtually and avowedly the king of the whole of Nukuhiva, and was succeeded at his death in this honour by Moana his son, the father of the present prince Moana. All the tribes, including the Taipiis, partially at least acknowledge the boy, whose maternal grandmother is a chief woman of that tribe, still living at their principal valley, as the rightful prince of the whole; and Captain Finch strongly recommended to them after a reconciliation should take place, to convene a general council, at which he should formally be pro-

claimed the king of the island, and they all pledge themselves equally to honour and defend him.

The necessity and advantages of such political arrangement was illustrated by an explanation of the general features and character of our own government, in which twenty-four distinct and independent states form a combination offensive and defensive under a chosen head or chief, always dwelling in peace together, and entering into war only against a common enemy from abroad, while all differences among each other are settled in amicable council.

He again adverted to the object of our visit, that it was neither for war nor gain, that every thing given to them was in gratuitous expression of the good will of the government of the United States towards them, and that nothing would be received in return. Also stating that vessels of war were sent abroad by our nation to secure peace, to protect unarmed vessels, and only to fight against such as ill treated the defenceless trading ships of our country: and that so long as the people of Nukuhiva did no injury to such vessels as should touch at their islands for the refreshments of water and wood, all the ships of war that visited them would come in friendship and in peace: and concluded his advice by informing them that though it would be inconvenient and troublesome, he should visit the Taipiis in the ship to assure them also that he was the ally of neither party, but the friend of both, to express to them the good will of our country in the same way he had the Teiis, Taioas, and the Hapaas, to

give them the same advice, and to exert his influence in securing a permanent peace and the acknowledgment of Moana as king. They seemed greatly pleased with the conference, approved of all the advice, and repeatedly asked why no one who had visited them had ever before given the same counsel.

On Saturday, Captain Finch informed the chiefs that the next day would be our sabbath, or day of public worship, and he wished a proclamation to be made apprising the people of it and interdicting their coming round the ship either for amusement or barter, and at the same time invited the chiefs themselves to attend the service. This they did, deporting themselves with great propriety during both prayers and sermon, expressing their approbation of the form of our worship by the usual pleasant exclamation, "Motaki," "good," when they are particularly interested.

I had designed devoting a part of the afternoon to a conversation with them on the subject of our religion and the introduction of missionaries among them: but the captain of the French ship had invited them on board to receive some presents, and I deferred it till Monday. I had intimated my intention to them, and on going on shore I found Haapé, Piaroro of the Hapas, the prince Moana, and Tauahania of Taioa, assembled to meet me. The interview was long and interesting.

I explained to them some of the leading principles of the Christian religion, the nature of missions, and the character and object of missionaries: that they were men and women of enlightened and powerful

nations, who, at a sacrifice of many advantages and enjoyments in their native countries, left their fathers and mothers, and sisters and brothers behind them, and went voluntarily to live with people such as themselves, to introduce among them the arts of civilized life, to give them books and writing, and above all, to communicate to them the knowledge of the true God and the salvation of the soul in the world of spirits, through the death of Jesus Christ the only Redeemer of sinners. I told them that many persons in America had a sincere desire for their welfare and happiness, and intended to send such teachers among them, and then inquired whether they wished them to come, and if any did, whether they would receive them kindly and be their friends? to which, "Ae! Ae!" burst from them all in much animation, followed by "Motaki, motaki," "good, good."

Haapé then said, "It is with the king Moana," to which the little fellow at once replied, "So let it be; it is good, very good;" Taua adding, "When they come, some of them must live with me at Taioa. I will give them land and build a large house for them." I told him they would gladly live in his valley, if he and his people would cast away their idols and believe in and worship Jehovah the only true God. To which he answered, "I know Jehovah is a mighty God. I have heard of him from Tahiti, where the people have burned their images and taken him for their God, and it might be well for us to do the same;" adding, "Jehovah is a greater God than any of ours, for he is the God of *thunder and*

lightning;" taking this impression, as I discovered, from the flash and report of cannon which they consider to be essentially lightning and thunder. He said whenever it thundered at the island, they knew that a ship was approaching, and that Jehovah caused the thunder to apprise them of it.

He remarked also that they had already a great many gods, he could not tell how many, and that they were constantly increasing; for whenever a Taúa or chief or priest died, he became a god, and so it would be always, that he himself when he died would be a god. I told him that all their gods and all their religion and sacrifices were "*mea wahahe wale no*," "were altogether false" and of no value, which he took apparently in very good part; and on again speaking of Jehovah and Jesus Christ as the only God and Redeemer, he exclaimed again, "Motaki! motaki! Jehova te Atua no matou," "Good! good! Jehovah (is or shall be) our God!"

They were much more interested and attentive to the subject than I had expected to find them, and on closing the conversation, asked how long before the teachers would arrive and whether I would not be with them, Captain Finch, as well as myself, having informed them of my former residence as a missionary at the Sandwich Islands. I cannot but hope that the presentation of the subject will not be utterly forgotten; and that it may have some influence, in connexion with the advice of Captain Finch on the same point, in preparing the way for the welcome reception and kind treatment of any who may happily be sent by those who look for the sal-

vation of the world to lead them in the paths of truth and righteousness.

Towards evening of the same day, Lieutenant Stribling and myself took a stroll over the ground occupied by the encampment of Commodore Porter. It is just abreast of our ship, on the eastern shore, a small plain skirted and studded with thickets and coppices of hybiscus, with a fine sand beach in front, and guarded on the side towards the ocean by the rocky promontory terminating in the East Sentinel, and in the rear by steep and wooded acclivities. The whole is separated from the inhabited parts of the valley by a spur of the mountain and a small round hill jutting into the bay with a rocky base, on which was placed a breast-work and battery, commanding every approach to the encampment. Not a trace of such occupation, however, is now discoverable.

Commodore Porter appears to be held in very general and kind remembrance by this tribe, the elder chiefs and people often inquiring where and how he is, and whether he will never return to see them, and the younger asking, in reference to the captain, "whether this chief is Pota?" A kind of wild cucumber, which we found spread widely over the hills in the vicinity, we at first supposed to have been introduced by him, but have since learned that it is a plant indigenous to the country, and one capable of being converted into a fine pickle.

About twilight, the Duchess de Berri got under weigh, with the intention of prosecuting her voyage; but the wind was light and baffling, with occasional strong puffs, and getting too much under the lee of

the eastern cliffs, she was thrown, just after dark, into a very critical situation, near a rocky point and indentation of the precipice. Her danger was announced by the firing first of musketry and afterwards of a large gun. Three boats were immediately despatched from the Vincennes, under the command of Lieutenant Dornin, followed by the launch with a kedge and hawsers. They arrived just in time to prevent her striking; she was already under the influence of the swell and almost upon the rocks; five minutes later and she would have been utterly lost, and in so unpropitious a situation that the whole ship's company might have perished with her.

After the effort of an hour, however, on the part of our officers and men, she was towed to a place of security and succeeded in passing the Sentinels and getting safely to sea.

LETTER XXXI.

REMOVAL OF THE VINCENNES TO THE TERRITORIES OF THE TAIPIS.

Tower Bluff.—Dangerous Anchorage.—Visit from the Chiefs.—Interesting Conference.—Visit to the Shore.—Man-stealing and Cannibalism.—Scene on the Beach.—Case of Sickness.—Diseases.—Expression of Ill-will.

Bay of Oomi, at Nukuhiva,
August 6th, 1829.

PARTLY in apology for any special dullness that may be discoverable under the present date, I must

commence the record of the day by apprising you, my dear H——, that I am sadly disspirited just at present, and most cordially weary of the vileness of the Nukuhivans. Though somewhat hardened to scenes which I am obliged to witness, without the power to control, I am more and more disgusted with the nakedness and a hundred other of the odious appurtenances of heathenism forced on us at every turn.

That the Taipiis might have no reason for supposing us the friends only of the tribes at war with them, Captain Finch determined some days since to remove the Vincennes to their waters, to evince to them our perfect neutrality, by holding similar intercourse and bestowing the same gifts on them that he had on the Teiis, Taioas, and Hapas, and to exert his influence there also, in bringing the present hostilities to an amicable adjustment.

As mentioned in my last letter, he apprised the chiefs on Saturday of this design, and proposed to them to send a deputation of their principal personages by the ship, to hold a conference under his protection with the rulers of that tribe, that if possible peace might at once be formed. To this they readily acceded; appointing the young prince Moana, and Te Ipu, a chief warrior from the Teiis and Taioas, and Piaroro from the Hapas. Though there was no fear for the personal safety of the young prince in landing among the Taipiis, from the power of his near relatives among them, still Haapé, his guardian, made it a condition of his accompanying us, that he should go on shore only with the

captain, lest he might be detained by his friends in a kind of honourable captivity.

We intended to leave Taiohae on the fourth inst., but on taking our anchors after breakfast, and attempting for an hour, with a light and baffling wind, to get out of the bay, we were obliged to return to our moorings and wait the land-breeze of an earlier hour the next day. Accordingly all hands were called yesterday at four o'clock in the morning, and we cleared the harbour in a short time without difficulty. Our course, for the six or eight miles intervening between Taiohae and Oomi, being directly in the face of the trade-wind, we were obliged to beat up, and in doing it made two stretches into the mid channel between Nukuhiva and Uapou twenty-five or thirty miles south of it. We had fine views of both. The outline of Uapou is altogether the most romantic, and is most singularly marked by two or three elevated and wild peaks in the centre, one of which rises in the proportions of a spire, leaning much on one side, to a perfect point, at least a thousand feet above the elevation of the general range.

By twelve o'clock we had approached near "Tower Bluff;" and in the lights and shade we then saw it, a more magnificent object of the kind can scarce be imagined. Though evidently a mass of dark lava only, the whole is so softened by a delicate moss of green, interspersed with bushes in the crevices of the rocks and creeping plants richly mantling its irregularities, that beauty is imparted to that which otherwise might seem an unvaried deformity; and as to the tower, as we term it, and the parapeted

rocks around, were we in a country where remains of feudal power and grandeur are to be found, no one would be thought drawing heavily on his imagination, in pronouncing it, even at a short distance, the majestic ruin of some baronial castle.

A half mile from the promontory, a single rock rises eight or ten feet above the water, like the shaft of a column, with a rounded top. It forms a good mark by which to enter this inlet, the most eastern of three, communicating with the ocean by a common passage three or four miles wide, sometimes called Comptroller's Bay. We passed close by it, and are told that ships have gone between it and the bluff, but should think not without danger. We carried the wind in with us, and ran readily to our present anchorage. The bay is very narrow, with high hills on each side and deep water to their very base. By the direction of Morrison, we ran so far in as to become uneasy as to a want of room in case of accidents to our anchor or cable, and brought up in fourteen fathoms, little satisfied with our berth.

The steep hills on either side, at a distance of two or three cables' length only, are rocky and slightly covered with grass. About a mile north of us, the direction in which they run, they join at the water's edge in a short sand-beach, skirting a narrow valley filled with luxuriant groves. Behind this the mountains, richly wooded to their summits, and sprinkled with cottages, rise abruptly till lost in the clouds brushed over their tops by a fresh trade-wind. There is nothing particularly attractive, however, in the scenery thus presented, especially after having

visited the wild magnificence of Taioa, and gazed for a week on the varied and picturesque beauty of the amphitheatre of Taiohae.

The appearance of our ship in the harbour was evidently regarded with suspicion; few of the natives were any where to be seen, and none except at a distance. We were not surprised at this, nor to learn, as we since have, that it was believed we had come only for war. By established and universal usage at this groupe, any member of a tribe nearly related by blood or marriage to persons in another may, in times of war as well of peace, pass with impunity from the territories of one to those of another, and be regarded as a friend. Acquainted with this fact, we had brought with us a native Taipii who had married a woman at Taiohae, and was residing there; and hoisting a white flag at the foremast head, we landed him on the rocks abreast of the ship, as a messenger of peace. Morrison, the interpreter, was also despatched in a boat to the beach, to give assurance to the chief personages of our pacific intentions and to invite them to an interview with the captain. These manifestations of good will soon brought a canoe or two alongside, with cocoa-nuts for barter; and in the course of an hour, many men and boys swam off and came on deck.

The rain poured in torrents for two or three hours in the afternoon, but ceased in time for "the chief of the gods," the style of the Tauas, according to Morrison, accompanied by his compeer in civil life, to come on board before night. They were less imposing in their personal appearance than any of the higher

classes we had seen, not differing, either in figure or address, from the most common of their fellows. There was no attempt at a display of costume or ornament in either, except a full wreath of red and white feathers much soiled, in alternate bunches over the forehead and temples of the Taua.

They quite amused us, in expressing the fears they had entertained, on seeing us approach, fully believing, as they said, that "like Pota we were coming in war only." This persuasion was the greater, from a *ruse de guerre* practised on them by the Hapas: these last, after learning from the captain that he should visit the bay of Oomi, though only for purposes of peace, sent a messenger to the Taipiis to excite a panic through our means, if they could secure nothing more effectual, by spreading the intelligence that Porter's ship was coming up to attack them by water, while they and the Teiis were to fall upon them by land. In consequence of this rumour, they had been busily engaged in throwing up a breastwork of stone across the front of the valley, which they pointed out, as some little defence in the onset of our invasion. After making known these impressions and fears to the captain, and expressing their joy at finding them groundless, they said, "Now all is right, you come in peace, have brought Moana our king with you, and our valley and all it contains is yours: and yourself and ship's company may land at any time in perfect safety and take whatever you please."

Captain Finch then fully explained to them his views, in the manner he had already to the other

chiefs; and urged on them the importance of following his advice, instead of continuing to shed the blood of their fellows and of devastating each other's valleys. At every sentence they, with great animation and seeming pleasure exclaimed, "Motaki! motaki!" "It is good, it is right;" adding, "but you are the only chief that ever talked to us in this manner and gave us such advice; this is the first ship in which we were ever told, that it is wrong to fight: with Pota it was all fight!" He told them, that whatever others might have thought it necessary and expedient to do, war was one of the greatest of evils; and pointing to the heavy guns of our battery, to the muskets and cutlasses, battle-axes and boarding-pikes of our well guarded ship, assured them that all this array was not designed to promote bloodshed and war, but to secure peace, both at home and abroad.

I was delighted with the intelligence and deep interest manifested by them on the subject; and as argument after argument was pressed upon them, with an earnestness that elicited the closest attention and a disinterestedness that proved itself to them to be sincere, my own feelings became deeply enlisted. The scene exhibited was one of no ordinary character; a captain of a vessel of war, in the cabin of his battle-ship, surrounded by chieftains and warriors stained with each other's blood, unfolding the miseries attendant on the prosecution of violence and war, and importuning them to friendship and lasting peace, while they hang on his lips, seemingly with the delight of children listening to a new told tale.

It was not a visionary thought that crossed my mind as I gazed upon it, that I had before me a proof that the prophecy is not forgotten which declares, that the period shall yet come when all the nations of the earth "*shall beat their swords into plough-shares and their spears into pruning-hooks; and shall not lift up the sword one against another, neither learn the art of war any more.*"

So highly were the Taipiis pleased, and so completely was their confidence won, that they voluntarily proposed to sleep on board the Vincennes, that they might be in readiness to escort us on shore this morning, and shew us every attention in their power. After tea, I spent the evening in the cabin with them, in a long conversation on the subject of a Christian mission here. They gave a lively attention to all I said, with the repeated assurance of receiving any missionaries, who might come to reside among them, with kindness and sincere good will.

Several times during the night, puffs of wind came down so strongly upon us from the eastern hills as to occasion some uneasiness in reference to our berth, in case the only cable out should snap, as it had once done, from a similar cause, in the other bay: and with the roaring now and then for a few minutes of a tempest in the spars and rigging, and an occasional surge of the ship upon the chain, that shook every timber in her, none of us slept quite as soundly as we should have done had we been more securely moored. Till the morning watch, however, the sentry's cry was, "*All's well!*" and we early took the precaution of dropping a second anchor.

At ten o'clock we made our visit on shore; the Taua-kebua, the civil chieftain Taua-iea, the prince Moana, and myself accompanying the captain in his gig, and the Surgeon and Lieutenants Dornin, Magruder, and Lardner, and Midshipmen Hawkins, Smith, Melville, and Taylor, with a guard of marines, following in the first and second cutters, all in official dress, and observing as much ceremony as we should in attending a court in Europe. This might be thought by many unnecessary and out of place, in the visit of an hour to one of the most uncivilized tribes of the South Seas; but when viewed in connexion with its circumstances and design, it evidently was not only proper, but decidedly advisable.

Every new observation of the character of this wild race persuades me more and more fully that the fierce and vindictive deportment reported of them in some instances towards foreigners, is attributable in a great degree at least, and in a majority of cases, to the ill treatment and wrong suffered by them from previous visitors, and often is the direct consequence of the imprudent measures and violent usage of the very persons who publish their ferocity to the world. That the Nukuhivans and their neighbours of the Marquesas have, in some instances, shown themselves treacherous and sanguinary in their intercourse with visitors, there can be no doubt; but in my mind, there is as little, that it has principally been in resentment for some real or supposed outrage on the part of civilized men. Few who come among them deport themselves in a manner to secure their good will and respect. Regarding them as beings

scarce above the brute in their nature and habits, as those alike ignorant and reckless of all distinction between that which is right and that which is wrong, they treat them with utter contempt, except when views of immediate selfishness dictate the contrary; and themselves too often lay aside, in their intercourse with them, both the principles and practices of morality and even a customary regard to common justice and honesty. They care not what the impression left by them among such a people may be, and seem to have no foresight of the evils that may result from their ill conduct to others who may come after them.

Believing this to be the fact, Captain Finch is desirous of staying its consequences as far as practicable, and of removing any former ill impressions by paying to their chiefs, as the rulers of a sovereign people, every mark of respect in his power. We early had direct proof of the wisdom of this determination and of the capacity of these savage chieftains rightly to appreciate the dress and etiquette of a ceremonious visit, in comparison with a common-place and informal call, in the disappointment and chagrin openly expressed by the Taua of Taioa, because the parties visiting his valley and people went in the undress suitable for a pic-nic, and not in the display in which he had first met us at Taiohae.

But to return: the beach was not much thronged when we landed, great numbers of the men being on board the Vincennes with cocoa-nuts and different articles for barter, while crowds of females covered the rocks abreast of her and could not make their

way to the place of landing as rapidly as we did. The Taua conducted us to his house a few hundred yards in rear of the stone wall across the front of the valley, a large building of the usual construction, darkened by the thickness of the groves overhanging it and the luxuriance of the various growth within its inclosures. Here upon their own territory and within one of their own dwellings, surrounded by their wives and children and in presence of the officers of our party, Captain Finch chose again to enforce on them the various advice previously given before distributing the cloth, calicoes, iron implements, &c., brought on shore for the purpose. They reiterated their cordial approbation of his sentiments, said they were good, and such as no other person had ever suggested to them, that they would gladly make peace with the other tribes and be happy to dwell hereafter in harmony and friendship.

They admitted the practice of stealing from other tribes victims to offer in sacrifice, and excused themselves by saying, that the Hapas and Teiis were guilty of the same outrage against them. In answer to the direct question, whether it was true that they did eat the bodies of their enemies and of prisoners taken in battle, they without a moment's hesitation declared positively and repeatedly that they did. On expressing our horror at such an abomination, they said they would do so no more, and the Taua added, that he would interdict the sacrifice of human victims at his death, so that there need be no occasion then for the inhuman crime of man-stealing.

Ascertaining that there was a meae or temple in

the immediate vicinity, after finishing the conversation we walked to it. The principal building was empty, but strewed with the fragments of different vegetable offerings; while in a smaller house adjoining there were three rudely carved idols similar to all we had before seen, except that one was a *Janus Bifrons*, the first double-faced god I have met.

The thick and heavy groves of bread-fruit overtopped by the more lofty cocoa-nut, and the rankness of all the undergrowth, entirely intercepted the air from the sea-side, and finding the walking wet and unpleasant and the heat very oppressive, we soon prepared to rejoin our boats.

On emerging from the thickets, we found the change from the damp and heated atmosphere within to the freshness of a delightful sea-breeze on the beach so grateful, that we stopped half an hour under the shade of a clump of the hibiscus the better to enjoy it, and soon had a subject for contemplation in the crowds of both sexes and of every age, which gathered round in all their rudeness to gaze and admire, and express their good will in noisy exclamations and merriment. The variety in admirably modelled figure, in costume and savage ornaments thus presented, would have made a desirable study for a master. I busied myself in seizing the outlines of some of the most striking objects, till our boats were called in from beyond the surf.

Our departure afforded another interesting sketch. As we lay upon our oars after gaining the smooth water, waiting the safe embarkation of the whole suite, we had a full and beautiful view of the semi-

circular beach sweeping round the bottom of the bay with its richly topped groves and overhanging mountains. Many hundreds of the islanders covered the shore; some entirely naked, many nearly so, while others appeared in war-caps of feathers playing gaily in the breeze, and in tufted turbans and other fanciful head-dresses, below which their mantles of various hues floated gracefully about their limbs; all mingled in one living mass, from children still in their mothers' arms to withered dames of threescore years and ten, and veteran warriors with snowy locks and fleecy beard, seeming to need the spears they held for staves to support the decrepitude of their tottering frames, rather than as weapons of defence against an enemy. Among them might here and there be discerned the glittering buttons, epaulettes, and laced hat of an officer thickly thronged, or the less expensive but gayer uniform of a marine, affording a strong contrast to the wild islander with his tattooed skin, savage ornaments, unlanced spear, and war-club tufted with the hair of enemies slain by him in battle.

It was one of the most characteristic and novel scenes we had witnessed at the island, and fixed our gaze till we had nearly reached the ship.

In the afternoon I went on shore again, intending to spend an hour in sketching, but a friendly native, whom I had seen in the train of a chief in the morning, urged me to go with him up the valley, to see, as he expressed it, "the country of the young king Moana"; and notwithstanding the terrific character given us of the Taipiis, I committed myself to his

guidance and walked a mile and a half or two miles inland. The valley is watered in its whole length by a pure and lively stream, and every where exhibits the same richness of soil and heavy growth seen on the beach. Judging from the number of dwellings, it must contain a large population, though from the ship it appears very contracted in its boundaries. I saw two houses only that seemed of a religious character, one a burial place with the shrines and bier of the dead, adjoining a building containing, as usual, three idols, and the other a tabu house of some person of distinction, on an elevated platform, at the corners of which were two images of stone, green with the moss which time had spread over them.

The Tahua, or dancing ground, about a mile from the shore, is as regular and well built as that in the upper valley of the Hapas, and one of the dwelling-houses near is the largest, most neatly built, and ornamented, of any seen, either at Taiohae or Taioa. I stopped to take a drawing of it, much to the amazement of the people around, and to their seeming admiration when, on showing it to them, they recognized the sketch, and probably understood, in some degree, the design in taking it.

An old woman was lying sick in one corner, I attempted to sympathize with her, and ascertain the nature of her illness, but she seemed rather surly, and the most I could get from her was "*mai iau*", "*I am sick*". It is the first instance I have met of confinement by sickness, and from all I can learn, their diseases are few and not very frequent. Be-

sides pulmonary affections and diseases of the liver, they have the dropsy, which they ascribe to having eaten fruit that has been tabued with more than ordinary ceremony. They are also subject to the rheumatism, which in some instances is so severe as to contract the fingers and toes so as to cause them to be perfectly double. This effect is also attributed by them to a superstitious cause. A species of leprosy, too, is said to exist here, covering the skin with a scurf, affecting the use of the limbs, and drawing the fingers backward.

Diseases of the eye are not unfrequent, and sometimes produce entire blindness, when they are called "*maté kaha*", "*the sickness of a spell or charm*", which some few persons are supposed to have the power of inflicting. These enchanters, in order to produce this effect, are said to procure the saliva of their intended victim, and folding it in a parcel of leaves, wrought together in a peculiar manner, bury it under the ground. As this decays, it is believed the object of their malice will gradually lose his sight or pine away and die. The only remedy in such cases is thought to be the discovery of the hidden kaha.

Boils, abscesses, and cutaneous diseases are common; among others, one of which little urchins at school, and sometimes older fellows, in our own country, occasionally feel the inconvenience. The people, notwithstanding, are altogether a more smooth skinned race than the Sandwich Islanders; and few here exhibit the disgusting deformity, so

common among our old friends, attending such affections.

After having crossed the mountain torrent several times, on the back of my kind and attentive guide, and gone the distance mentioned, a native overtook us, walking rapidly and talking loudly and angrily with my companion, without noticing any thing said by me. The latter immediately manifested some uneasiness, and said, "let us return". On asking why? the only answer I could get was, "let us go to the sea side", and taking me by the hand he hurried on. Though many we met exchanged my friendly "aloha" on passing, with as much kindness as usual, I perceived from the sour and angry looks of others, that all was not right, and was confirmed in the belief, as a large fierce looking fellow, seated between the stone images at the tabu-house mentioned, scowled on me like a demon, without taking the least notice of my salutation. All the explanation I could get from the guide was, "*kakino!*" "*It is bad!*" as he hastened me forward, in evident apprehension till we came in sight of the ship and to the beach, where the boat had already arrived and those on the shore were beginning to assemble. I have not yet learned the cause of anxiety expressed by my conductor or of the manifest ill will exhibited by many met on our return.

LETTER XXXII.

TRIP TO THE VALLEY OF HAKAPAA.

Morning Scene.—Row across the Bay to the Valley of Hakapaa —Interview with Taua-tini.—Females of the Family.—Temple of Hakapaa.—Human Sacrifice, and other Offerings.—Kidnapping by an American Ship.—Cascade at the Head of the Valley.

Bay of Oomi, at Nukuhiva,
August 8th, 1829.

OOMI is the most eastern of three deep indentures in the coast, separated from one another by two beautiful verdant, but unwooded promontories, projecting into a common inlet of the sea. That in the centre is the largest and deepest, running two miles farther inland than either of the others. It is called Hakahaa, and fronts the neutral ground between the Hapas and Taipiis, the scene of Commodore Porter's principal skirmishes with the latter. The most western indenture, called Hakapaa, three miles from Oomi, is the smallest of the three, and washes the shores occupied by the Hapas.

Finding our present anchorage to be so much in the vicinity of these places, Captain Finch determined on visiting both, the bay of the Hapas at Hakapaa, for the purpose of an interview with the Taua of that tribe, and that of Hakahaa, to ascertain the character of the neutral ground, and to compare its scenery and capacity for improvement with other portions of the island already visited by us.

We left the Vincennes accordingly, at nine o'clock this morning, in three cutters; and had scarcely doubled the first promontory, half a mile from the ship, before we had the assurance, that in point of scenery at least, the excursion would not be devoid of interest. The morning was unclouded and delightful; the heat, though powerful in the sun, not being oppressive under the awnings of our boats. The high point, consisting of successive shelves of black lava, covered with smooth grass, gleamed cheerfully in the brightness of the day, while the whole interior of the valley and the mountain above presented one mass of groves, rich in splendid and various verdure. To the very mountain's top the cottages of the Taipiis, bleached by alternate sun and rain till white as a plastered dwelling at home, were seen sprinkled among the hanging woods. Perched high in the solitudes of the forest, and but partially exposed to the sight amidst the thick shades by which they are encircled and overhung, had we not known them to be only the lairs of the savage, there would have been little fancy in supposing from their apparent neatness and good taste, that they were the abodes of men more happy in all their circumstances than the Highlander of Scotland or the peasant of the Alps. We knew it, indeed, to be one of those cases in which

"Distance lends enchantment to the view"——

and that the seeming neatness, taste, and artificial improvement would vanish on a closer inspection, leaving little to admire but that loveliness which

Providence has scattered, in such rich profusion, over these unfrequented shores. Still, without any thing in sight to remind us of being in a land of barbarians, it was difficult to free the mind, as we gazed with enthusiasm on the scene, from the associations of rural quiet, purity, and contentment, which the same imagery in a civilized and Christian country would irresistibly have excited. That nothing might be wanting to complete the picturesque character of the whole, two noble cascades, high upon the mountain side, glittered like streams of silver on the eye, as they sported and tumbled hundreds of feet down the dark chasms through which their waters are hurried to the sea.

Our first destination was to the valley of Hakapaa, to seek an interview with the Taua of the Hapas; and we rowed directly across the mouth of the central bay, stretching two or three miles inland to the shores of the neutral ground, seen winding far among the mountains in the blue distance, to the point of the second promontory. On doubling this, which entirely conceals, in the direction we approached, the habitable parts of Hakapaa, the first object that caught our eye was the top of a waterfall, leaping down the centre of a richly wooded precipice, five or six hundred feet in height, which incloses, by a semicircular sweep of half a mile, the entire valley except towards the bay. The stream was larger than any we had seen before, and gave promise of a degree of gratification, on a nearer view, which did not prove deceptive.

On landing at the little beach skirting the bottom

of the basin, we found the place as interesting in its general features as any we had seen; the neatness and massive character of the walls, enclosures of stone, and apparent comfort of the dwellings, being quite equal to any thing we had observed, even at the glen of Taioa. The stream forming the falls above, winds with rapidity through the middle of the valley, pouring itself into the bay at the east end of the beach. Near its outlet a fleet of fishing boats was drawn up on the bank, and in the midst of them a large war-canoe, similar in its construction to that in which the chiefs at Taioa paid their visit of ceremony to the ship. In addition to the wooden god and the decorations of human hair behind, the skull of a murdered Taipii was lashed on each corner of the platform elevated at the stern, proclaiming the prowess of the victor in past engagements, and designed, by their spectral gaze, to throw intimidation and terror upon the enemy hardly enough to approach in another conflict. Not having met any thing of the kind before, the unexpectedness of the sight was accompanied by a feeling that made us sensible of being in one of those "dark places of the earth," that are "full of the habitations of cruelty."

Surrounded by an admiring and joyous crowd, we followed the windings of the stream, along a footway by its border, to the residence of Taua-tini, the Prophet of the Hapas, holding the highest religious, as Piaroro does the highest civil, rank in the tribe. His house is in the centre of the village, on a large low platform, beneath the shade of some noble trees. Our approach had probably been communicated pre-

viously to landing from the boats, the Taua being in evident preparedness for the interview. He is a tall, slender, and venerable looking man, with high and strongly marked features, and more sedate and dignified expression of countenance and manners than any of his compeers. He received us without rising, seated on the sleeping mats at the farther side of the house, immediately in front of a low entrance. His whole figure was enveloped in a large mantle of snow white tapa or native cloth, over which a smaller one of fine scarlet kerseymere fell from his shoulders down the back, both being fastened by one large knot, resting on the chest in front. A double roll of fine white tapa encircled his forehead; while his hair, tied in two close knots, was confined on the crown by long bands of the same. There was something strikingly interesting and patriarchal in the whole contour of this personage, predisposing us at once in his favour, and inclining us to unusual civility and respect in our approach to him.

Captain Finch, after an interchange of salutations and introduction of the officers in his company, opened the conversation, through the interpreter, by stating the motives leading to his visit, a wish to pay him the same respect he had others of his rank, both friends and foes, and a desire to influence him to peace and friendship with the Taipiis; and then entering into a full exposition of his views, urged upon him all the evil and disadvantages of the hostility now existing, and portrayed the benefits of happiness that might be made to result from a state of continued peace.

The Taua listened with serious and close attention and the deepest thought, and when he had concluded, after a few moments of silent deliberation, expressed his cordial approbation of all that had been said, with a degree of dignity and intelligence worthy an able diplomatist as well as wise and experienced chieftain. We were all exceedingly pleased with the good sense and deeply serious though amiable manners exhibited by him, and marked him at once as a general favourite and decidedly the most respectable islander we had yet seen. There was in his deportment nothing of the childish levity and disposition to be diverted from a subject in discussion by every passing trifle, so characteristic of the untutored native of the South Seas, but an unvarying sobriety and thoughtfulness becoming the station he holds and the importance of the topics under deliberation.

After a short interview, a distribution of the usual presents was made, and the females of the household were inquired after, that they might share in them. They were at an adjoining house, and soon made their appearance, consisting of a wife and four daughters, the youngest about twelve and the eldest twenty years of age, all fair and handsome and partaking, in no common degree for ladies of Nukuhiva, of the reserve and dignity of the father. Judging from the complexion merely, they would never have been thought his children, for, while scarce darker than a clear brunette themselves, he, in every part of his person exposed, was black as a Moor, from the effect of tatoo. Their dresses con-

sisted of very full robes of white gathered closely round the person, with bandeaus and turbans of the same, arranged in most becoming taste and gracefulness. The second daughter, of seventeen or eighteen years, had a native grace in every movement, that proclaimed her, without inquiry, to be the reigning belle of Hapas, if not the leader in the *haut ton* of the whole island.

Thinking it important towards the accomplishment of a peace that Taua-tini and the heads of the Taipii tribe should have a personal interview, Captain Finch invited him to return to the ship with us for this object, taking with him a chief warrior and the females of his family. The proposal seemed unexpected and a surprise; but after some minutes of reflection and seeming debate in silence, he expressed his willingness to place himself under the protection of the captain, and in returning his visit to hold a conference on board ship with the Taua and Hekaiki of the hostile tribe. The ladies expressed themselves greatly pleased at the suggestion, begging sufficient time only to make their toilette with greater care than they had done, before starting, a favour most cheerfully granted, while we sallied forth in search of new objects of interest in the wildness of the little dell.

The examination of a temple immediately adjoining the dwelling of the Taua, left impressions of deep melancholy at the degradation to which ignorance and superstition, where their power is uncontrolled, subject the mind and passions of man. From the evidences of decay, deeply marked on every thing

appertaining to most of the structures of a similar kind previously visited by us, we had insensibly looked upon them rather as the ruins of an idolatrous system whose rites had ceased, and as monuments left by apostate worshippers for the curiosity of the passing voyager, than as piles kept in consecration for the performance of services existing at the passing moment in all the freshness of their deformity; but at this spot we saw and were made to feel, that the reign of superstition still holds the minds of the people in a bondage of cruelty and fear.

Like the last place of the kind visited in the glen of Taioa, it is that at which the human victims not eaten are principally offered. A platform of stone twenty feet square and three feet high, so thickly surrounded, except in front, by clumps of the pandanus as to make the centre a dark entangled bower, marks the spot where the last remains of the immolated are thrown, after having putrified and dissolved before the image of the god to whom they are sacrificed. Directly in front of this thicket, in a deep trough rudely sculptured at one end into a head, gaping hideously as if to devour all who approach, lay a victim of cruelty, a single mass of putridity, above the surface of which, the green and discoloured bones of the skull and chest only were clearly discerned in the momentary glance that could be cast within. Close beside it, the distorted image to which it was an offering, mouldering itself in green decay, reclined against the platform with a helplessness and inanity, sufficient in themselves, it would be thought by an

enlightened being, to upbraid with the folly the hands that formed and the minds that could bow down in worship to it.

On the right was a Tupapau or house of the dead, containing a corpse still affecting the purity of the air, and whose manes may have called for the immolation that had been made; and on the left an altar, with an idol at each end, before which also were offerings recently presented. Besides fresh cocoa-nuts and bread-fruit on the pavement, fish and pieces of pork had been hung around, evidently within a few hours, and two dogs killed and dressed as if for eating, but in an offensive state, were suspended before the images, one by the neck on a pole and the other from a post, in a basket of cocoa-nut leaves, the whole swarming with flies and throwing out strong odours under the power of the noon-day sun.

Such, dear H——, is a temple at Nukuhiva in the day of sacrifice! And who, after the sight or even a description of it, will say, "The heathen need not the Gospel of Jesus to make them either wise or happy! that their religion is inoffensive, and their sacrifices acceptable in the sight of a pure and righteous God"? Who, with such facts before him, can for a moment believe that the missionary of the Cross does more harm than he does good, when in the providence of God he is made the instrument of razing to the dust such altars of abomination and blood, and of erecting on the ruins humble chapels for adoration and prayer, where the only offering required is the sacrifice "of a broken and contrite heart," and the only victim in atone-

ment for guilt, "the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world"? And how was it possible for me to gaze on such a scene, but in the devoutest prayer that God, in mercy to His creatures, would speedily prepare the way for an utter overthrow of this system of darkness and of death, and through the preaching of the gospel of salvation cause Himself, a pure and glorious Spirit, to be worshipped in this very grove, and by this very people, in spirit and in truth!

A few moments here were sufficient to sicken both the body and the soul, and we hastily turned from the revolting spectacle in search of some scene of novelty or beauty to dissipate the impressions forced by it upon the heart.

The first distant glimpse of the waterfall on entering the bay had determined me to extend my walk to it, whatever the distance might be; and expressing my intention, a guide was readily furnished by the Taua to conduct me to it. Not knowing the degree of fatigue that might be required in accomplishing the object, Captain Finch declined accompanying me, and midshipman Huntt and myself set off with one of the gig's crew armed, as an escort. The whole party, however, moved up the stream at the same time to secure a more full observation of the village.

We had proceeded a few rods only, when a dignified looking man, of fine figure and amiable countenance, some thirty-five or forty years of age, beckoned to us with a fan from the elevated platform around his dwelling and requested us to call; an in-

vitation we were the more ready to accept from the great neatness of the whole premises and the evident respectability of the proprietor. He was a chief of rank; and a discovery soon made, caused us to feel great satisfaction in not having neglected his proffered civility.

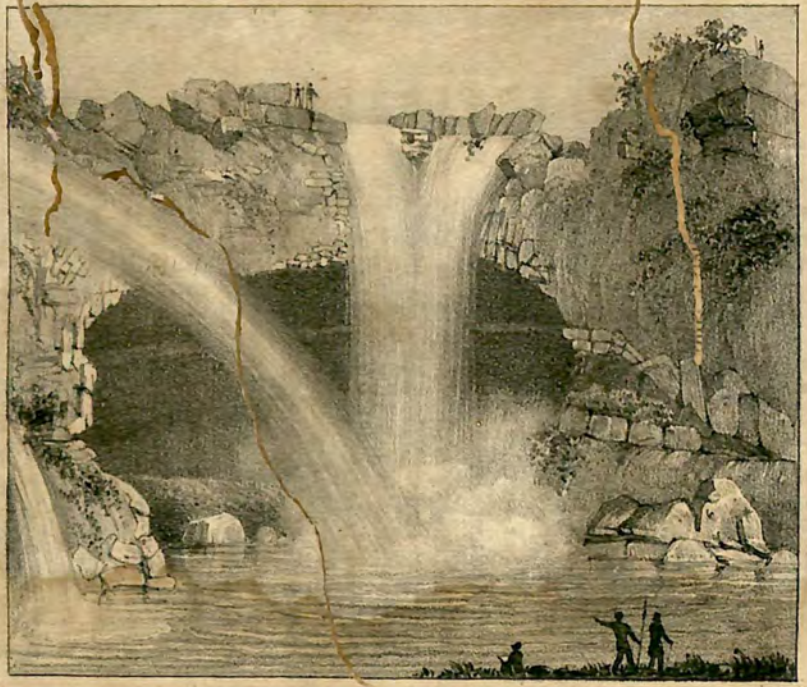
Shortly after our arrival at Taiohae, the particulars of an outrage recently committed by a ship passing Nukuhiva had been related to us; justly exciting our sympathy for the injured islanders and our indignation at the ill-conduct of men from a Christian country.

An American whale ship approached the island and hove to off one of its little bays, as if desirous of communicating with the shore, and a large canoe with seven men put off to her. Five of them were received on board, when the vessel immediately made sail and stood from the land. Three of the stoutest were then selected from the five and detained on board; while the remaining two were driven into the sea and obliged to swim for their lives, the canoe having fallen so far behind as to have paddled for the shore when the ship stood out to sea, under a belief that all taken on board had been carried away. One of the persons thus kidnapped, eighteen or twenty years of age, was the only son of a high chief and a great favourite in his tribe. Besides his parents and an only sister, a strongly attached wife was left to lament his absence and to deplore an unknown fate.

This fact, with its attendant circumstances, had deeply interested our feelings when first communi-

cated in the other bay and was brought back with a double power and sympathy, as we here unexpectedly learned that this beautiful valley was the spot on which the aggression had been made, and that we were now beneath the roof, and in the presence of the father, and saw, in the groupe before us, the mother, sister, and wife of the stolen chieftain. Deep and unaffected sadness was depicted on every feature as they repeated to us the narrative of their sorrows; and tears were mingled with their entreaties that Captain Finch would exert every effort in his power to have the object of affection, thus wantonly torn from them, restored to his home. A string of tapa had been made a record of the time since the event, by the tying of a knot at the return of every full moon: and it was already marked with five of these, pointing out the month of March as the period of this infamous visit.

The object of the seizure, probably, was to supply some vacancy occasioned by desertion or death in the crew; and the unprincipled commander, after having availed himself of the services of the natives till his cargo is completed, should they live so long, will doubtless, with as little compunction as he perpetrated the first offence, set them on shore at any island most convenient, though it be thousands of miles from their home, or even leave them on some uninhabited rock, as has been the case in instances which have come to the knowledge of a gentleman holding a high official station under our government in this part of the world, and from whom I received an assurance of the fact.



Ke Wai Annenue or Cascade of the Rainbow Pepeeo's Pass Hawaii

LIBRARY OF THE HAWAIIAN PACIFIC SOCIETY

The strong natural affection manifested by the family, their kind and amiable deportment, and the comfort and respectability of the whole establishment, enlisted our best feelings in their behalf: and Captain Finch, after reprobating in the strongest terms the aggression made under the American flag, and tendering his sincere sympathy, assured them that he would leave no means untried of restoring the lost member of their household, and of exposing to public reproach the man who had wantonly brought upon them the bereavement they mourned.

From this spot Mr. Huntt and myself recommenced our search for the cascade, the dashing of whose waters already broke upon the ear. Within half a dozen rods, gleamings of its whiteness were also caught through the tops of the trees, and shortly after we came in full view of a principal section of it. Both in height and beauty it surpassed every expectation; and while we hurried forward with exclamations of delight, we at once despatched the gig's man to apprise the captain of its nearness and to beg the whole party to come and share in our enjoyment. The height of the fall must be near, if not quite, 300 feet. The stream is first seen against the sky, rushing over a cliff in the gorge of two wooded precipices, then dashing in broken and shelving sheets, seventy or eighty feet, into a basin upon an offset mantled with bushes and creeping plants, where it is concealed for a moment, but rushes again upon the eye a little to the right of the first projection, and in one broad mass leaps from ledge to ledge of an almost perpendicular cliff the

remaining distance of 200 feet. The body of water is not very great, but sufficient to be deeply impressive both to the eye and the ear, as it thus tumbles itself headlong, from so great a height, into a smooth and quiet basin below.

I attempted a hasty sketch, in which I was induced anew each moment to persevere, by the addition of the most picturesque objects, in groupes of islanders dwellers both from above and below, who shewed themselves perched on various points of the western cliffs, till on the loftiest crag, and seemingly within a step of the first pitch of the water, their white mantles were seen streaming in the wind, while their forms were reduced, in the aerial perspective, to the size of children against the sky.

While engaged with my pencil, Dr. Malone succeeded in measuring with a line, the lowest section of the fall, thus affording us the means of a more accurate estimate of the whole height. I had marked that ledge on my sketch at seventy feet, and upon measuring the line and finding it to be sixty-six, I felt a confidence in the correctness of the general estimate of the whole at 280 or 300 feet. We were too much delighted with the spot to leave it in haste, but by the time I had finished the outline of a drawing, it became necessary to rejoin our boats, in order to accomplish before night the intended visit to the adjoining bay and valley of Hakahaa.

LETTER XXXIII.

HAKAHAA, OR THE VALLEY OF THE NEUTRAL GROUND.

Daughter of the Taua.—Parental Affection.—Matrimonial Alliances.—Natural Scenery.—Arrival at Hakahaa.—Collation.—Scene of Commodore Porter's Conflict with the Taipiis.—Second Visit to Hakapaa and Hakahaa.—View from the Mountain.—A Second Waterfall.—Richness and Extent of the Neutral Ground.

Bay of Oomi, at Nukubiva;
August 9th, 1829.

On returning from the waterfall yesterday to the dwelling of the prophet, we found himself, wife, and daughters in readiness for the proposed visit to the Vincennes.

The second daughter, however, whom I have mentioned as evidently a fashionable of the first grade, was subjected, at the moment of starting, to a sad disappointment. She had made her appearance in full dress for the occasion, being enrobed in an immense drapery of beautifully white native cloth of the finest texture, trailing far behind upon the ground, and differing little in its appearance, at a short distance, from so much Italian crape, with a fanciful toque for the head of the same material, among the folds of which her black tresses were arranged with much taste. Conscious of superior beauty and elegance, and satisfied with the additional effect of an hour's attendance at the toilette, she was just moving off in fine spirits, when unhap-

pily an infant some months old began crying, and the grandmother interdicted her leaving it, an injunction which, either from parental or filial duty, she chose to obey; though I doubt not greatly to her dissatisfaction.

At the Sandwich Islands, previous to the influence of Christianity which has now obtained, the result in such a case would probably have been very different, and the babe would have cried in vain. From every inquiry I have been able to make, I am happy to say there is good reason to believe that the abhorrent crime of child murder, so prevalent among the Hawaiians and other Polynesians, is a crime of heathenism hitherto spared the Nukuhivans and their fellow-islanders of the Washington and Marquesan groupes. As a people, so far as we can judge, they appear as fond of their children and give the same evidences of attachment and care in their treatment of them as the inhabitants of a civilized country; a fact worthy of being placed in happy contrast with the horrors of infanticide, necessarily brought to light in a portraiture of the pagan state of the Georgian, Society, and Sandwich Islanders.

All the domestic relations, indeed, appear to be under more propitious auspices here than originally at either of those clusters. The marriage tie, though existing almost exclusively in the baneful form of a singular polygamy, that of a plurality of husbands, instead of a plurality of wives, still seems more distinct, more binding, and more enduring here than at the Society and Sandwich Islands. I have not been able to learn that any particular ceremony

attends the marriage engagement, except an interchange of presents between the intended husband and the father of the bride and the celebration of a feast by the common relatives, with accompanying amusements of dancing and singing.

We have yet met with no instance, in any rank of society, of a male with two wives, but are informed that for one woman to have two husbands is a universal habit. Some favourite in the father's household or retinue at an early period becomes the husband of the daughter, who still remains under the paternal roof till contracted in marriage to a second individual, on which, she removes with her first husband to his habitation, and both herself and original companion are supported by him.

Alliances most unequal in point of age are often entered into by families of rank from motives of policy or ambition, in which an infant, male or female, is contracted in marriage to an individual of the opposite sex already arrived at years of maturity or to a middle or advanced period of life. Contracts of this kind very frequently occur at the formation of a peace between two hostile parties or tribes; and the persons and families thus allied are always spared violence and death in any future war that may take place, or the devastations that may follow a successful inroad of either tribe upon the territories of the other.

Instances of strong conjugal affection are reported of them; and cases are known, in which the infidelity and unkindness of a husband or wife have so deeply affected the happiness of the companion

as to lead to the commission of suicide, by swallowing a poisonous berry growing in the mountains, or by hanging.

The row round the promontory overhanging this little glen, through the middle bay of the neutral ground at Hakahaa, is about three miles, and rich in a variety and beauty of prospect. The central inlet is about two miles in depth and one in width. On first doubling the point, as we now entered it from Hakapaa, the ridges of hills, both on the right and left, are coated only in thick set grass; but about midway towards the beach on which we were to land,

> "A woodland scene
> On either side, drew its slope line of green,
> And sweetly hung the water's edge with shade."

This was beautifully true of the western acclivity. A smooth and verdant shore rose gradually a few rods above a bright base of pebbles at the beach, to a wide and regularly defined terrace, extending along the hill to the mouth of the valley a mile inland, and so wooded as to appear like a tastefully planted avenue leading to an abode of affluence and rank. It reminded me of some of the drives I have taken in an English park; but not a nobleman in the realm can boast an ornament in his grounds, in which there is united such luxuriance, gracefulness, and variety of foliage, as were here presented at a single glance to the eye. Across the bay, immediately opposite, a feature in the landscape equally striking, though less picturesque, attracted our notice, in an extensive plantation of bread-fruit, stud-

ding the rising grounds in lines as straight as those of a carefully arranged orchard at home. It is the first instance of a regular order in any growth of much extent that I have met with in the South Seas, and affords a pleasing proof of the great beauty the aspect of the country would present if under the management of cultivators of taste and skill, such as with proper instruction the present proprietors themselves might become.

As we approached nearer, the extent and importance of this almost unoccupied valley of the neutral ground became more and more manifest. In its general aspect, the form and height of the mountains bounding it, the evenness and breadth of the interval or bottom land along the stream in its centre, and in the evident richness of the soil, it has a greater resemblance to a fine vale in America than any thing before seen. It presents none of the wild marks of volcanic formation, so characteristic of Taioa and Taiohae: but on the contrary, is full of the mild features of a land susceptible of a high state of agricultural improvement, a difference which gave it a new charm in our eyes, not only from its contrast with all we have lately beheld, but also from associations of home scenery.

The females of the Taua's household expressed some reluctance in coming within the boundaries of a territory common to their enemies, but dismissed their fears when informed that one of the boats should remain off the shore with them while our party landed. Taua-tini alone of the natives landed on the beach with the captain. A considerable

number of Taipiis, warriors and common people, were collected on the green banks above the sand; but manifested no surprise at seeing so distinguished a personage of the tribe with whom they were at war, as Taua-tini, in our party. Nor did we observe any difference in the deportment of the prophet himself towards them and his own people; he sat down among them as fearlessly and conversed as familiarly as if they were all on the best terms imaginable.

The exercise and excitement of the morning had given us keen appetites, and a first point after reaching the shore was to despatch Morrison, the interpreter, in search of a suitable place for partaking some refreshments. A level bank of grass, forming an admirable location for a town, extends along the beach entirely across the valley. It is open for several hundred yards inland, but then becomes thickly covered with an entangled growth of hou or hibiscus. From this, Morrison soon returned, reporting a pleasant spot just within the wood in a little glade beside a broad path leading up the valley. We at once repaired to it, and seated on our boat cloaks, beneath the shade of a wide spread and flowering tree, did ample justice to the various viands of a plentiful and appropriate collation, furnished by the captain and served by his boat's crew, as on any similar occasion in our lives.

Our cannibal friends, scattered along the opposite side of the path, which we had made a line of tabu to any nearer approach, gazed in wonder at our evident rapacity, and possibly set us down in their own minds as equally voracious with themselves;

and that very justly, so far as the rapid disappearance of their *tabu fowls* from our sylvan board gave them data for the conclusion.

The thicket in which we were and the path beside us are those at which Commodore Porter commenced his skirmishes with the Taipiis, on the first invasion of this valley in boats, from the harbour of Taiohae. After being much annoyed by stones from the slings of his opponents and by the spears of those in ambush along the path, he succeeded in penetrating with his small force two miles up the valley, to a heavy wall of defence, which proved an effectual barrier to his progress, and he was obliged to avail himself of an opportunity to retreat, at a moment when he could do so without the appearance of absolute necessity. I was anxious to trace his course and to examine the fortress he describes, and immediately after partaking of the luncheon, followed the path through the wood for this purpose.

I was soon joined by all our number, and was accompanied by them, for half a mile, to the edge of the thicket on the opposite side. Here we first met the stream, pouring through the centre of the valley. It is the largest I have seen at any of the islands, and with a channel at places twelve and fourteen feet deep, and at this spot some twenty yards wide, it merits the name of river.

Lieutenants Sullivan and Dornin, Dr. Malone, Midshipmen Irving and Bissell, and myself, were the only persons who chose to proceed farther; and with a Taipii for a guide, we hurried up the western bank of the river, through a continuation of the hi-

biscus wood, by winding paths so overhung and entangled with branches as to make it necessary for us in many places to creep rather than walk. A mile from the beach we crossed the stream on the backs of the natives, who felt more than compensated for their attendance by a small piece or two of tobacco, which we all carried with us for the purpose, given to them occasionally. The remaining distance was through a continued grove of fine bread-fruit trees, and after crossing and recrossing the stream in the manner we had previously done, at the end of two or two miles and a half we came to the wall.

The Islanders with us seemed perfectly acquainted with the points of locality most interesting, and not only readily made us acquainted with the position of the American party and the spots of special defence by the Islanders, under cover of a breast-work impenetrable to every thing short of artillery, but by lively pantomime gave us no little of the spirit of the original scene. The difficulty and danger of the enterprise are by no means exaggerated in the published accounts of it; and after viewing the route of his handful of men and the many disadvantages to them of the battle ground, we were surprised rather that the Commodore should have had the temerity, with so small a force, unused to the climate and mode of warfare, to penetrate the interior as far as he did, than that he should have been repulsed and obliged to make good a retreat.

Captain Finch had thought it necessary to limit our absence to a half or at farthest three quarters

of an hour, and we were obliged to be content with a bare sight of a part of the structure. It appeared to extend a great distance among the groves up the valley, and to one ignorant of its appropriate use, it would be thought only a heavy stone wall along the base of the hill for the purpose of an ordinary inclosure.

At the point at which we were, nothing was to be discovered of those distinctive features of a fortress mentioned in the journal of the period.

By a rapid walk we rejoined our companions within the specified time and reached the ship in good season. The whole party was so much delighted as at once to urge the formation of another among the officers, for the same excursion to-day, and I gladly enlisted myself as one of the number.

A strong puff of wind down the eastern hills snapped one of our chain cables in the night, and the search for the anchor and other ship duty denied us the pleasure we had anticipated of the company of the first lieutenant, Mr. Stribling, and of the sailing-master, Mr. Lardner.

At nine o'clock, Lieutenant Magruder, Dr. Wessels, Midshipmen Kieth, Maury, Renshaw, Wurts, and myself, were off again for Hakapaa. We carried back with us the Taua of the Hapas, accompanied by the prophet and civil chief of the Taipiis to return his visit, thus giving a pledge of sincerity in their professed desire for peace. Their intercourse on board ship was most amicable; and after sleeping in a common tent on the poop deck, the Taipiis themselves, without any solicitation on our part, vo-

lunteered this interchange of civilities. The females were returned to their homes last evening.

The morning was passed, principally in a review of the objects of interest, which had occupied our attention yesterday. The only entirely new scene was one exceedingly novel and characteristic, presented by a party of Taipii warriors on the smooth ridge of the eastern precipice, five or six hundred feet directly over our heads. Arrayed in battle dress, their lofty helmets of feathers, and light mantles sporting gayly in the wind, they stood in clearly defined outline, like giants against the sky, brandishing their spears over the valley, tossing their tufted war-clubs, by way of challenge, in the air; and by every gesture, bidding defiance and showering contempt on their enemies below, while savage taunts and shouts of scorn echoed wildly over the surrounding cliffs. They were not aware, probably, that the prophet and chieftain of their tribe were participating, at the moment, in the kindest hospitalities of the place. This kind of insolent bravado, from the summit of a conspicuous hill, is very common among hostile neighbours: and here, on the borders of the neutral ground, the same precipice is not unfrequently occupied several times in one day, by alternate parties from the two sides, one ascending as soon as the other goes down to their own territory again, and this, generally, without leading to any direct engagement.

Learning from this exhibition, that the precipice was accessible, and afforded a descent on the opposite side into the valley of the neutral ground, I determined to make the trip to Hakahaa by land, and

join the boats at the beach in the central bay. Midshipmen Wurts and Maury volunteered for the same route, and accompanied by Te Ipu, the warrior of the deputation from Taiohae, with Morrison as a guide, when the rest of our companions embarked in the boats, we took a kind leave of the chief and the people of the valley and commenced the undertaking.

The hill is one of the steepest I ever ascended, in many places almost entirely perpendicular, and mounted only by clinging from one point of rock to another and laying hold on the branches of the trees and shrubs with which it is heavily clothed. Cut off by the cliffs above from the refreshing influence of the trade wind, with the heat of an afternoon sun beating directly upon us, it was necessary to stop every few moments to regain our breath: but the necessity soon became a delight, from the varied and beautiful views afforded at every turn of the little valley, its humble cots, and untutored inmates, strolling slowly along the margin of its streams; or reclining listlessly, after the excitement of our visit, beneath the shade of the palmy groves, whose plume-like tops were already waving gracefully at our feet. The surrounding hills wore a double green, from the strong light falling upon them; and in their brightness presented a beautiful contrast to the broken lines of milk-white surf playing around their bases, and the deep blue of the bay and peaceful ocean beyond.

When about midway up the face of the hill, after gaining the summit of one of the boldest of the pro-

jecting ledges of rock, I turned for a moment, and was at once riveted in admiration at a new but distant object of wild beauty, a second waterfall at the head of a deep ravine, branching off on the west from the beautiful valley. It was directly opposite, perhaps half a mile distant, and a hundred and fifty or two hundred feet below the level of the rock on which I stood. Tempé itself can scarce boast any thing of the kind in equal beauty. A heavy mountain torrent in a thickly-wooded dell bursts upon the eye from a rich bed of overhanging foliage, and in one broad, bright and unbroken sheet of seeming silver pours itself over the cliff a hundred feet below. The pool into which it falls is a beautiful circular basin, thickly enclosed by clumps of trees of such rich and varied foliage, from that of the conical and dark shaded iron-wood to the white leaves and flowers of the more spreading and tufted candle-tree, as to seem the planting of a cultivated taste rather than an irregular growth of nature. We looked down upon its quiet and deeply-shaded surface over the tops of the trees, and had I been a heathen Greek, I should certainly have pictured in its cool recesses the figures of the Muses, as alone worthy such a haunt.

A considerable number of the inhabitants of the village had attached themselves to our party, and added no little to the romance of the picture as seen, some still below us, toiling up the zigzag acclivities, others at different distances above slowly ascending, or like ourselves occupying the top of an overhanging cliff in momentary rest, and others

again, their task accomplished, standing on the highest ridge in strong profile against the sky, waving their mantles in kind encouragement to us below, or beginning on their part to brandish war-clubs and battle-axes over the Taipiis in the neutral ground, and making the heavens ring with shouts of daring and contempt.

Our boats were at the same time seen pulling round the promontory into the central inlet, and all the hills around the little valley we had left were spotted here and there with the white garments of islanders dwelling inland, who had been attracted to the sea-side by our visit, and were now slowly retiring to their lowly cabins, seen peeping in solitude from various points of the mountains.

From the summit, which we at length gained, the view of both the valleys, the surrounding mountains, and of the wide-spread sea, is exceedingly fine, particularly that of the neutral ground stretching far in the interior, through

> "Blooming wilds
> And fruitful deserts, worlds of solitude
> Where the sun smiles, and seasons teem in vain,
> Unheeded, unenjoyed."

This ridge of the promontory is clothed only with grass, and commands an unobstructed sight in every direction. I walked along it a mile and more up the country, examining minutely with a glass the whole extent of the territories both of the Hapas and Taipiis, and satisfying myself fully of their richness and susceptibility of improvement. I should think them capable of sustaining tenfold the

population now occupying them, a number probably less than eight thousand. I regretted that the day was not before me, to allow of extending the excursion to the mountain's top, but perceiving the boats to have arrived at the beach at Hakahaa, and fearing that our companions might be impatient for our arrival, I gave one farewell glance over these lovely scenes and hastened below with a curiosity unsatisfied and an admiration far from satiated.

The descent was almost as precipitous and difficult as the ascent on the other side, but we made it in safety. There were much confusion and turbulence among the Taipiis collected on the banks fronting the bay, and some indications of a mischievous disposition. Several of the gentlemen had been slily divested of different articles, a dirk from the belt and sheath of one, a pocket-handkerchief from another, &c., &c. Heated and weary, I stopped but a moment amidst the noise and throng, but mounting the back of one of our boat's crew, was carried through the surf to a cutter, not however without having felt two or three noble jirks at my handkerchief, which I had learned too well at the Sandwich Islands to secure at a button-hole, to forget to do the same among our good friends here.

The whole company soon joined me, and after a delightful row at the even-tide, we again reached the Vincennes without accident.

LETTER XXXIV.

DEPARTURE FROM NUKUHIVA.

Escape from Shipwreck.—Moral Estimate of the Nukuhivans.—True Method of enlightening the Heathen.

U. S. Ship Vincennes, at sea,
August 13th, 1829.

It could scarce be expected, dear H——, that a voyage of the world should be made without accidents and danger, and on the morning of the 11th inst., our beautiful ship narrowly escaped utter destruction.

In endeavouring to get from the bay of Oomi we were becalmed while under the influence of a tremendous current setting dead on shore, in water too deep to let go an anchor. The ship was carried irresistibly by the swell of the sea against the cliffs at the base of Tower Bluff, till it can only be said that her keel did not touch the rocks. She went stern foremost into the very breakers, and was prevented striking only by spars thrust from the poop-deck against the cliffs. To have touched must have been inevitable shipwreck against a barefaced rock several hundred feet in height, with a depth of water below which would have left the mast-heads alone above the surface.

For several minutes each heave of the sea was expected to be followed by the tremendous concussion, while every face was pale with agitation and the silence of the grave hung over the ship. The

chiefs from Taiohae were in great consternation, and Te Ipu, the warrior, catching the young prince Moana in his arms, with tears in his eyes burst into the exclamation "*Mate! Mate oa! ke pahi, nui manawa!*"—"*Destroyed! utterly destroyed! is the great man-of-war canoe!*" adding a doleful foreboding that we should all be devoured by the Taipiis. And when by a breath of air from the land our topsails were filled for a moment and we carried once more to a situation of hope, and soon afterwards by taking the trade-wind triumphantly borne to the open sea, he said to Captain Finch with much feeling, "If the man-of-war had been lost, oh! what a day of weeping this would have been!"

We reached our former anchorage in Taiohae at twelve o'clock the same morning, and spent yesterday principally in replenishing our stock of wood and water for sea.

I did not go on shore till the afternoon, when Mr. Stribling and myself took a stroll up the western side of the valley, following one of the glens to its head and returning through another, and thus, with former excursions, completing a survey of the whole territory of this tribe. Of our ramble, however, I can at present only say that it truly was upon

> "The craggy hill, where rocks with wild flowers crowned
> Burst from the shady copse and verdant ground—
> Where sportive nature every form assumes
> And, sweetly lavish, spreads a thousand blooms."

We did not reach the ship till nightfall, but in time to join Captain Finch and our fellow-officers in

distributing a few last presents to the chiefs and in bidding them farewell as they left the Vincennes for the last time, clad in full suits of our own apparel and bearing with them new injunctions not to forget all the advice given them, nor to fail in promoting and maintaining a general peace throughout the island.

At eight o'clock an exhibition of fire-works, rockets, blue-lights, &c., took place on board for the gratification of the natives on shore; and at day-break this morning we once more weighed anchor, and are now safely at sea with a fine breeze bearing us away to Tahiti.

Thus, dear H——, you have the outline of a fortnight at the Washington Islands, and from the hasty sketches I have furnished will be enabled, I think, to form some just conception of the character of the natural scenery found in them, and of the personal appearance, manners, habits, morals, religion, and general state of the fifty thousand of immortal beings who may constitute the population of the groupe.

In every observation I have made on the genius and condition of the people, I have endeavoured to free myself from any bias that might interfere with a candid exposition of their true character. There is a double danger to be guarded against on this point. A man of nice moral sensibility, and one alive to the purity of affection essential to genuine piety, is exposed, in a disgust at the licentiousness unavoidably obtruded on his notice, to lose sight of

all that is pleasing and praiseworthy in the nature and condition of the inhabitants, and to think and speak of them only as associated, in his mind, with a moral deformity and vileness that in some respects can scarce be equalled. On the other hand, the depraved and the guilty, regarding such traits with a lenient eye or screening them from view with a mantle of brotherly kindness, are in hazard of imposing on the world a belief that none are so happy or so fair; that the islands themselves are an Elysium, and their inhabitants a race exempt from the ordinary ills of life, who pass their time in uninterrupted joys, ignorant of sorrow and strangers to anxiety and every care.

Both these extremes I would avoid, and have given you undisguised facts, so far as they could with propriety be presented, by which to prove on the one hand, that while of the natural scenery it may with truth be said, that "every prospect pleases," the Islanders both physically and mentally possess advantages surpassed by their fellows in no section of the world, and that in general they appear amiable and kind in their domestic and social relations and in their intercourse with those who visit their distant shores; but on the other, that they are far from being exempt from many of the various degrading and deplorable evils of heathenism.

The devices of darkness which constitute their religious creed, and the cruelty of practice which it inculcates and approves, cause them literally to spend their lives in a bondage of fear, while an utter

ignorance of the true principles of moral good and evil betrays them into unbounded licentiousness and almost every sin. In addition to other polluting qualities, they most unquestionably are deceitful and treacherous, vindictive and blood-thirsty, delighting in devastation and war and accustomed to riot on the flesh of their fellows. Child murder and parricide, so far as we can learn, seem to be the only curses of paganism that they have been spared. If so, of the philanthropist and the Christian I would ask, Do they not stand in need of some enlightening, some redeeming power? Do they not stand in need of a preparation for the purity and blessedness of the world to come? And whence shall they derive that needed power, and what means shall secure to them that desired preparation?

In the observations yet to be made by us in the South Seas, I am persuaded that facts will be presented demonstrating beyond the possibility of a doubt, that the REVEALED WORD OF GOD and the PREACHING OF THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL are the only sure and effectual, as they are the only appointed, means of accomplishing this benevolent object and this glorious end. Firmly believing, from history as well as scripture, that a knowledge of the "light of life" is the most direct and sure means of meliorating the condition of man, as it alone can secure the salvation of the soul, the only appeal I would make, and the only one necessary to be addressed to the Christian heart, in behalf of this interesting but polluted race, is in the language of Heber's missionary hymn—

"Shall we whose souls are lighted
With wisdom from on high;
Shall we to men benighted
The lamp of life deny?
Salvation! O salvation!
The joyful sound proclaim,
Till earth's remotest nation
Shall learn Messiah's name."

END OF VOL. I.

C. Woodfall, Printer, Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.

00086219

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016